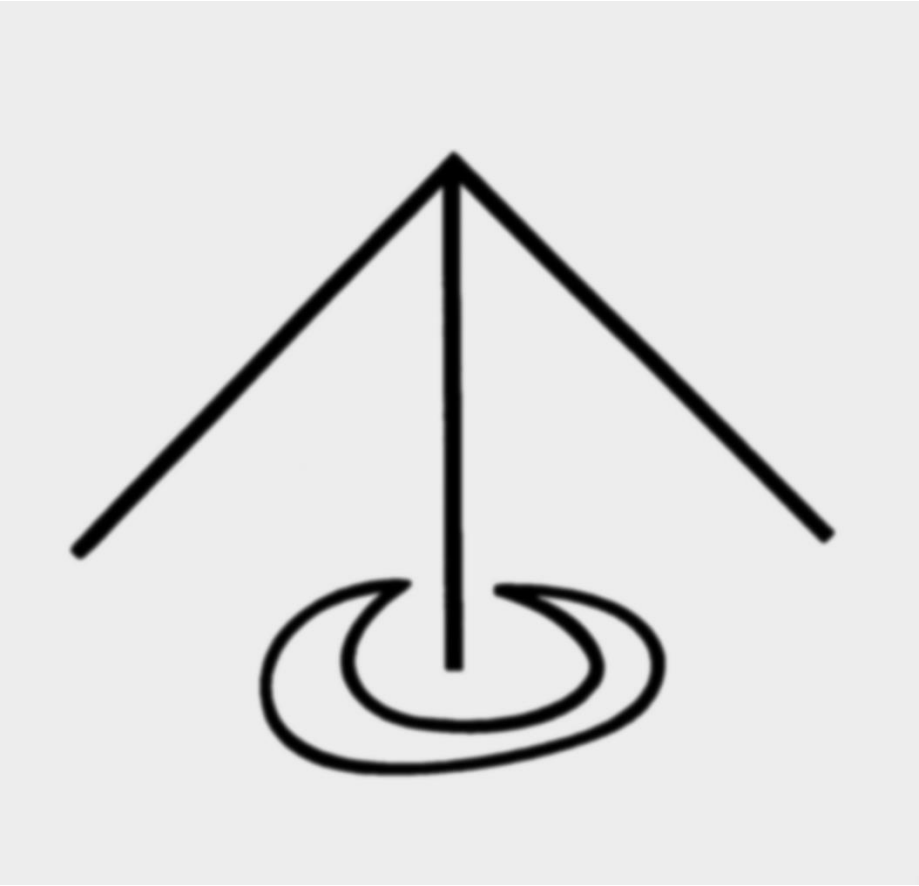
I: INNER TEACHINGS

1993

Volume One of Two
January through May



27th Virtue Power
Have Gnosis without Glamour, Discussion or Fanfare…so as to
Act without Debate at the Crucial Time in Service to God ***ANONYMOUS***

Revised 2018 with Recovered Lessons

Books by "Anonymous" also under "Sophia Johanson"

Virtues, Laws and Powers 1994
A Prophet's Story (By Those Who Knew Him) 1995
Advanced Esoteric Dowsing Charts Books I, II, III 1994

MESSAGES 1992: Volumes I and II
INNER TEACHINGS 1993: Volumes I and II (January- August)
LECTURES 1993: SEPTEMBER; OCTOBER; NOVEMBER; DECEMBER
1994 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1995 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1996 JULY Mexico and 1997 FEBRUARY Maine Conferences
SMOKE SIGNAL FROM THE NUT HOUSE 1996-2002: Volumes I - VI

Original Five Books: 1990-1992
Gnostic Book of Earth Changes
Return of the Prodigal Sons: Enlightenment through Esoteric Dowsing
The Silent Holocaust
Mystery of Logos Angstroms and Species of People
Learning the Secret Language

Also Available
Video Lecture by Anonymous 1992 (2 hours)
Audio Lecture by Anonymous September 16, 1994 (1 hour)

Third Revision COPYRIGHT 2018 © BY SOPHIA JOHANSON LIBRARY AND PRESS
All rights reserved. Any chapter, or all of this book may be used or reproduced without written permission, only if the book or chapters are reproduced in their entirety with full acknowledgement of author and publisher.

First Printing 2012
Second Printing Revised 2016

The publication of this book is financed by sales and donations to the *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* which is established for the publication of the "Anonymous" teachings given publicly and privately between 1990 and 2002.

Sophia Johanson Library and Press, is a tax-exempt, spiritual science, educational corporation. For information about this title or other publications, please phone *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* at: (573) 875-8024;
Mailing address P.O. Box 972, Columbia, Missouri 65205;
Email: *sophiajohansonlibrary@gmail.com*
Website: https://sophiajohanson.wordpress.com
Entire Library in PDF format available at: www.alexandriaibase.org (search "Johanson")
The Sophia Johanson Library and Press is a non-profit organization, publishing documents under the public domain. No royalties are paid on this book.

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
By Sophia Johanson Library and Press, Columbia, Missouri

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY "ANONYMOUS"

Introduction **Published 1995** **ISBN 1-885-186-83-5**

There are people on the Earth today who hunger for knowledge of the mysteries of life. They may have sought to satiate their thirst for Truth through paths of science, art, philosophy, psychology, religion, or social services. Many, at the close of a long career in such fields, hear the hounds of death at their heels while their spiritual bellies ache with emptiness. They go to their deaths longing for the unknown, trembling with angst.

It may seem preposterous for this book to presume to fill some of that void by bringing to the reader the fundamentals of the natural Laws of the soul. Indeed, few people have ever considered that the soul of man has a type of matter, not unlike his flesh, although existing in a different octave of being. Few people are aware that there are principles, similar to known physics principles, that control the dynamics of spiritual matter. Furthermore, such spiritual Laws have a watershed effect upon the physical body of man and the Earth.

Looking out upon the sea of disorder within the major cities, one cannot help wondering why violent crime is becoming increasingly prevalent, and what could bring it to a halt. During the sixties the cry of liberals was for more social services, as though money or food could be the panacea. Others cried for gun control, more prisons, or other material solutions. Despite all attempts at controlling societal disorder the ghettos swell with violence, and the traditional family structure is almost gone.

There are some idealists who look into the heart of this disorder as though it were full of signs of wonderful societal transformation for the better. And yet, teenage pregnancies, AIDS, infections, robberies, rapes, and murders all continue to increase in number. By what criteria are these idealists measuring their success?

If one looks back over recorded history, pockets of societal peace and order rise out of the pages with haunting similarities of belief systems. Within each religion can be found keys that lead to the inner teachings of the fundamental Laws of the soul and of life itself. The fighting between religions has been due to clinging to differences rather than searching for similarities. The obvious similarities are merely echoes of the underlying mysteries which have traditionally been reserved for an inner circle of the spiritual elite.

The knowledge of the inner mysteries of life, held within the core of each religion, was withheld from the masses because of the danger of sorcery if the principles were applied without integrity. Any power that can transform a man's soul can also destroy his body if directed with malefic intent. It was safer to allow the alchemical mysteries, which were the core of each religion, to be watered down in a harmless fashion, in a way that could possible change man's behavior through fear or promise of heaven. It was assumed by the spiritual forefathers that a man who lived decently might learn to think decently. If a man thought in a decent manner, then, later he might be able to control the spiritual forces with integrity and not run amok with unbridled passion.

For this reason, most religions focused upon behavioral instructions, rather than the reasons that certain behaviors could block the path to spiritual power. People have, by and large, decided that the behavioral instructions are no longer valid and so have developed many blocks to the higher teachings.

It is now time to reveal the inner teachings, in hope that humans can understand the reasons for behavioral sanctions and thought control.

The Laws are immutable. Man cannot break these Laws, but can break himself against these Laws. This is happening today on a massive scale. A man can tell himself all day long that fire is not hot, and yet burn himself, should he put his hand in a flame. Just as there are lower laws of the visible component of fire, there are higher Laws of the unseen components of fire. Many a man has thrust his own unseen components into fire and burned away part of himself.

It is possible to heal oneself though the application of higher Laws. If humans can bring healing order to their own lives, then they can begin to bring order to their families and to their own culture. If they do that, they can start to bring order to the world.

Healing the world must start with healing the self. This book holds the ancient mysteries through which personal transformation is made possible, if the applicant is sincere and willing to change. The dilettante will benefit little, except through some intellectual titillation. This book was written not for dinner table discussion, but at great price, and with great courage, by a traveler within such mysteries, in hope of helping humanity out of chaos. Since it merely recites the principles of the mysteries, it shall be considered anonymously and gnostically written, for man cannot hope or presume to create the Laws and Virtues. This is not a "channeled" book, but a book reflecting the experience of the traveler through many realms as real as the one before your face.

If you also dare to be a traveler into unseen realms, this book will guide you safely.

1993 INNER TEACHINGS I WRITTEN LESSONS BY ANONYMOUS

JANUARY THROUGH MAY 1993

The following written lessons were given by Anonymous to audiences familiar with the general background of Spiritual Science. The emphasis was in the dissemination of knowledge that was normally hidden from the general public, but has had a haunting recurrence throughout the millennia. *NOTE:*

1) *All LESSONS, LECTURES and CHARTS throughout these lecture series were given in class, created by Anonymous.*
2) *Class Notes were taken by an auditor and not corrected by Anonymous and for these, it is suggested the reader also refer to the original, unabridged audio tapes where available.*
3) *Please keep in mind that this library is missing many of the original audio tapes (of which there were at least 50+ per month during a three year period) as well as some of the dowsing charts, Class Notes and Lessons. These books are compiled from the resources currently available to this library.*
4) *The best introduction to the dowsing system may be found in the Advanced Esoteric Spiritual Dowsing Books, I, II, III.*

"Lessons" and "Letters" were composed by Anonymous
"Class Notes" were taken by an auditor and unrevised by the Author

Contents

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY "ANONYMOUS" 3

Earth Soul Cell Update 8

Chart Lists: Problems; To Do; Succubus/Incubus; List of Body Parts 8

Dowsing Protocol 10

Power, Identity, and Soul Progression 10

Chart Lists, Problems on: Chi; Etheric, Earth Soul Cell; Egoic Body 13

Controlling Essence Loss 13

The Tree of Gnosis 15

Original Cosmic Law Prayer: Prayer to Align with Law 16

Eagle Chart: Link to the Logos 17

Duties List at the Monastery 18

Commonality Points 18

The Next Step 21

Your Tasks 23

Plasma Projections 25

Chart: Assemblage Points 26

Unblocking Assemblage Points 26

Prayers; To Do and Problem Charts 28

Jobs List at the Monastery 29

Charts and Lessons for Public Sale (1993) 29

Auric Overlays and Number Powers 30

Assemblage Points chart with Waveforms and 12 based Numbering; Cosmic Law Test 31

Problems; To Do and Help Charts 32

Exit Letter for some Students 33
Evil Allies and Outer Ring Satanics 33
Demons of Directions and Time 34
Ally Fueled Egoic Elementals 35
Retrieving Lost Virtues 36
Problems; To Do; Holy Beings Dowsing Lists 36
Poem: "I hold it true that thoughts are things" 37
The Development of Holy Will 37
Poem: Journey of the Magi 40
Hostility and Will 41
The Risk of Imperil 43
Maimed Virtues, Numbers, and Traits 44
Ruptured Virtues 47
Update: Alien Virtue Intersections and Secondary Branching 48
The Current Earth Changes 49
Gender and Virtues 50
For Students: Quarterly Will Review 51
Letters to City and Relatives 52
Plasma Quiz and Results 53
New Student Information Package 54
Gophers 58
Top of the Mountain 59
The Destiny of the Warriors 61
Charts: Assemblage Point Symbols and Meanings and body part correlations 62
Auric Shell Cracks and Resulting Problems 64
How to Clear and Bless Water 65
Patterns, Powers, and Assemblage Points 66
Mysteries of the Earth Element 67
Imbedded Lower Life Essence 68
Getting on with Life around Zombies: Coping and Caution 70
Adjusting Assemblage Point Frequency 71
Letter of Release to some Students 71
Impediments to Power 71
Waveforms, Time, and Space 72

Waveforms and Time Charts 73
Grid Removal without Dowsing 74
Spirits of Illness Spores or Virus Particles and Dark Force Memory Imprints 75
Song: "To Dream the Impossible Dream" 77
Nephilim Egoics 77
Charts: Monadic Shell; 78
Proper Attitude to Strengthen Dreaming Body 79
Time Linked Hologram Portals and Satanic Aura Webbing 79
Charts: Problems; To Do; Reasons for contamination 81
Clarifications 82
Shifting Assemblage Points Chart and Student Letter 82
Prana, Plasma, and Power 83
Planetary Regeneration Powers 84
Kundalini Substance Leaks and Clearing Checklist 86
Clearing Check List April 20, 1993 87
Combination Charts Created in 2015 next two pages 88
Soul Fluid Power and Check List 91
Introducing a new student: Questions to ask 93
Kundalini Substance Obsessions and Egoic Bubble Contamination 93
Dowsing List 94
Consciousness Points and the Higher Power 95
New Earth North Pole Choir Sound 97
Chart Lists from Conference May 1-3, 1993 98
Combined Problems Charts; To Do and Laws 98
Clearing Planets and Prana; Soul Block List; Advanced To Dos; Holy Being List 99
Class Notes: Gifts of Grace; Kundalini; Point of No Return 101
Class Notes: The Overlord Protector Lecture 102
Cosmic Law Alignment and Law Chart 103
Moon Rays, Chakra Focus, and Kundalini Substance Leaks 104
Holy Affirmations 106
Soul Threads Contamination Dowsing Chart 107
Losing Grace 108
Charts: Problems; To Do; Where to Put It; Holy Powers 109
Charts: Soul Types; More Problems; Location; More Where to Put It; 110

Zombies, Vampires and Famous People 111
Closing the Chakra Eyes 112
Aligning the Virtues: Triangle and Intersections 114
Colliding Worlds 115
Updates on Vampires and Lost Souls 115
Vampire Shadows 117
The Demise of the Old Heaven and the Coming of Goat Man 117
Prayer and Charts: Problems and To Do 120
Light Broadcast to Bind Zombie-Vampires 121
Revised Clearing Methods after Earth Soul Death 121
Staying Clear and Seeing Through Blind Spots 123
Auric Body Healing and the Mold of Man 125
Charts: Problems; Location; Zombie Lists and Put it's; 127
Charts: Soul Status; First Check and Chakras 128
Charts: Ray Octave; Omega Symbol and Grace Amulet; What is my Problem? 129
Vampire Removal Methods 131
APPENDIX 132
Laws and Virtues Charts Excerpted from "Virtues, Laws and Powers" 132
List of Assemblage Points Associated with Body Parts 133
Assemblage Points Symbols 134
Assemblage Points Spiritual Qualities 135
All 3 Assemblage Point Chart combined for dowsing 136
4 Octaves of the Spiritual, 12 Based Number System 137
Amino Acids: Associated Traits of Genetically Entwined Dark Forces 138
Chromosome/Body Part/Meridian Relationship 139
Chromosome Dowsing Chart 140
Elements Dowsing Chart 141
Combination Dowsing Charts: Body Parts, Spine, Elements, Cranial Nerves, Planets 142
Star of David page for Ratio Dowsing 143
Pentagram page for Ratio Dowsing 144

Earth Soul Cell Update

January 3, 1993 Recovered:

Messages Update: Recently I have noticed that some people spray out from their bodies a fine mist of dark force energy that dowses as succubus/incubus spray.

When tracing down its origin, I found that it is excreted by a type of entity similar to a mosquito that carries a dark force virus. In each case, the spiritual infection had spread from the lower form, earth-soul-cell, up to the monad. At the level of the monad, the infection grew rapidly due to the exposure to creative forces inherent in the monad.

The people who seemed to have this spraying problem had advanced spiritual contamination despite the fact that they were trained dowsers. Unless the dowser asks specifically for ratios under the names of succubus/incubus virus, succubus/incubus vector, and succubus/incubus spray, the condition could not be detected by the other charts.

Many contaminated people did not have advanced infections because they did not have other risk factors. The severely contaminated students all exhibited a tendency to sexually fantasize about the people around them. Sexual obsessive thoughtforms or behaviors tend to feed the disorder and cause it to spread upwards to the monad. Left unchecked, such a disorder would cause the death of the soul.

This problem is world-wide, and the spray is in every crowd. If you detect this spray or the virus or vector in your aura, you need to also check your homes, family members and pets for contamination. Children become very agitated in the presence of the spray. If they get infected, they often make strange mouth movements and have trouble sleeping.

New Students: Any new students are expected to have studied the Gnostic book, Silent Holocaust, and all the previous Messages. We are currently preparing to bind the past Messages into book form for the cost of $16.00 postage paid. Gnostic is $17.00 postage paid. Holocaust is $15.00 postage paid. In the revised, larger-type edition of Gnostic, we will include the Numbers, Virtues, and Powers book.

Potential students must be taught to dowse and must be willing to practice their spiritual clearing dowsing at least an hour and one half per day in order to receive Messages. If these conditions are met, then the potential student can apply by letter to the Foundation.

Chart Lists: Problems; To Do; Succubus/Incubus; List of Body Parts

Problems

Portals
Succubus Bubble/Fibers/Globules
Deros Hell Pipeline
Parents and their ancestors
Sex/Semen/Blood Product
DNA
Superficial dark force
Grid Cloud
Miasm
Crystal or dark force from crystal
Still need to dowse the hells
Monadic
Dangling Cord
Gap/Cord/Cleft Contamination
Outer ring dreaming
body contamination
Primary dreaming body contamination
Missing part of self
Lower life soul, egoic, plasma essence or plasma slime
In or out
Bridge cracking open in the room
Root portal or hell has now been dowsed
Shielded dark force or buried dark force

Problem due to:

Dark force through connection from other person/place
Past, present, future

To Do

Change directions, check above or with aurameter
Dowse higher-self disharmony
Dowse dreaming body dysfunction
Dowse aura gap/rings/procreative cleft
Dowse primary doppelganger
Check vicinity or use aurameter on self
Check amino acid/genetic charts
Check elements for hell portals
Dowse entity list for hell portals
Check "What is my problem anyway?"
Do something different, do nothing, or wait
Research new problem/entity
Retrieve part of self
Dowse Earth-soul Cell
Check other world or time/space problem
Remove other's essence
Dowse shielded portal/hell
Check Succubus/Incubus chart
Dowse body parts list
Other

Succubus/Incubus Chart:

Succubus/Incubus Breath
Succubus/Incubus Fibers
Satanic Aura Bubble Enclosing Succubus/Incubus
Satanic Obsessive Thoughtforms
Succubus/Incubus Spray
Succubus/Incubus Virus
Succubus/Incubus Vector
Succubus/Incubus Sylph Biter
Asura/Moon Gnome/Deros Energies
Lillith or related dark force
Egoic Contamination/
Thoughtform Elementals from Contaminated Person
Egoic Contamination/Thoughtform Elementals
to Contaminated Person
Egoic/Genetic (Earth-soul-cell)
Resonation w/Satanic Energy
Aura Ejaculation/Orgasm Globules
Succubus/Incubus Eating the Aura
Other

Need to dowse:

Double
Resting
Burning out disorder
Monad work
Earth-soul cell work
Cell work
Going to other person
Going to other time frame
Other

Check IN or OUT

Lower Soul Life,
Egoics,
Plasma Essence,
Tendrils
Or Plasma Slime

Body Parts List

Aura - General
Soul - General
Ego - General
Bones, Bone marrow
Spine
Ligament, Joint, Bursa fluid
Arms, Hands, Fingers, Nails
Trachea, Esophagus
Thyroid, Parathyroid
Lungs, Diaphragm, Bronchial tubes
Breasts, Chest wall
Heart, Arteries, Veins
Stomach, Pancreas
Liver, Bile duct, Gall bladder
Spleen
Blood, Plasma
White blood cells, Red blood cells
Lymphatics
Precious Bodily Fluids
Bladder, Urine
Right kidney
Right adrenal
Left kidney
Left adrenal
Muscles, Tissues
Small intestines
Colon, Rectum, Feces
Skin, Sweat
Legs, Feet - top, bottom, Toes
Prostate
Penis, Gonads, Testes, Semen
Vagina, Uterus, Ovaries
Hair
Armpits, Crotch, Breath
Ileocecal valve
Peritoneal cavity

Dowsing Protocol

January 4, 1993 Recovered **Protocol:**

1.) Check your identity by name. Dowse ratios for plasma essence tendrils or slime in you or from you, or in the vicinity. Dowse ratios for lower life essence contamination from others or to others from you, or in the vicinity. Dowse for egoic thoughtforms elemental contamination from others to you, in the vicinity, or from you to others. If you were not yourself earlier, recheck identity by name now.

2.) Check yourself for the presence of any contamination found on the succubus/incubus chart. Check your house. Dowse ratios until all of them clear.

3.) Dowse over the hells chart to detect any hells that are open and sending dark forces to the location.

4.) Check the body parts chart for any dark force contamination. Dowse ratios and check each time for any underlying hells that need ratios dowsed.

5.) Check the "What Is My Problem, Anyway?" chart and try to locate any associated hells underneath any contamination found so that you can dowse ratios for them. Check the vicinity for these problems, also.

6.) With your aura-meter or pendulum, slowly move in a circle to face all directions, to determine any disharmony coming from any direction that has not been identified. Dowse ratios for any dark force energy and check for underlying hells each time. Check in all three hand positions in a circle, and also while focusing on your gap, procreative cleft, earth-soul-cell, and monad.

7.) Check the cranial nerves for disharmony individually; dowse ratios and check for hells.

8.) Check for any hells or disharmonies that follow the line of force of the number one, two, and so on. Look for the bottom hell each time. Check the elements charts for any hells or disharmonies that are coming through the elements.

9.) Check the entity charts for any dark force or hell that is manifesting along those name traits.

10.) Take the aura-meter in front of a mirror and check for any erratic movement that may indicate a dark force still in your aura. Check your head, back, and pelvis. Dowse entity and hell it came from. Check using the aura-meter over your bed for any disharmonious energies.

Power, Identity, and Soul Progression

January 5, 1993 Recovered

The greatest obstacle to spiritual advancement is not knowing one's real self. If the student overcomes this problem, only laziness or a decision to not accept cosmic laws would bar him from mastery. Spiritual power can only be attained by a person in his right mind who is not influenced by the thoughts around him or within him that belong to others.

Virtually everyone on Earth accepts other people's thoughts or dark force thoughts as his own. The many social and familial egoic connections create webs of thoughts that are filling the members of the group constantly. The only way to know your right mind is to remove the many webs of other people from your very core, so that you can know what your real self thinks. This does not mean that you are a hermit and unable to hold a job; rather, it means that you learn to behave like a master rather than a pawn.

The sad truth is that very few people on the Earth today love Truth that manifests through application of Divine Law. If you are impartial and empty your mind, you can dowse true or false about whether you (or your family members) truly believe in the Cosmic Laws by questions such as the following:

1.) I want to know my spiritual flaws so as to become holy by changing them. (This reveals whether you love Truth.)

2.) I wish things were the way they used to be. (This reflects a resistance to the Law of Change.)

3.) I hate women (or men.) (This reflects a hatred for part of God.)

4.) I wish life was simple and easy. (This reflects resistance to the Law of Use regarding the responsibilities of Higher Knowledge.)

5.) I have the right to create any lifestyle I choose. (This reflects hatred for the Law of Cause and Effect and the Law of Correspondence---as above, so below.)

6.) I would rather have fun, be pain-free and rich than holy. (This reflects whether you love Truth.)

7.) My physical body is my soul. (This reflects that you are cut off from your Higher Self by a decision based on materialism.)

There are other questions you could dowse or muscle test yourself or your associates as to resistance to cosmic laws. Keep in mind that most people are too possessed to muscle test correctly anymore, and you would have to use a clear stand-in to check heavily possessed people. If you check your friends on questions such as these, you may be shocked.

Likewise, if you check yourself or your friends or family on the following question, you may feel dismay: "What percentage of the time are my thoughts or emotions being controlled by someone other than my real self named… (...put

name here)?" The average person is controlled by others more than eighty percent of the time. Only rarely does the average person know who is thinking or feeling what they own as their own sensation or thought.

Many people would not dowse as themselves (using their name identity) all the time. They would, however, dowse as other people's names that they have interacted with over life. They slip into the identities of their mothers, fathers, siblings, friends, and enemies one after the other. If you look at many people's faces over the course of a day, you can notice nuances of other people's expressions. Even the shapes of their features change when their identities shift.

If you look in the mirror during times of unexplainable mental turmoil, you may see your mother or father peeking out of your face. That is because you have either plasma essence portals, lower life essence portals, or egoic thoughtform portals linking you to your parents. This can linger after their deaths.

Often people dowse as themselves AND someone else. In such a case, you would have to ask, "Am I (name here) and someone else as well?" Stacked identities will cause you to feel a lot of conflict and pull the entities of the other person to you.

One of the reasons many mystery schools stressed a hermit lifestyle was to allow the student to release such ties. In the current Earth spiritual climate, it is vital that students learn to be in the world but not of the world. They must break those spiritual connections with contaminated people in order to hear Truth.

Only when the student hears the teacher with his real self will he be able to use the information. If he hears one time with his mother's ears, the next time with his sister, the next time with his child, he will never become a master. All those relatives are going in opposing directions, and few people care for Truth. This is the painful and lonely side of walking the straight and narrow path to Holiness. This is why Jesus said, "Whoever loves his father or mother or brother more than me is not worthy of me." He meant that such a person cannot use the information, and so is unworthy to teach.

I have tried to teach particular students one major point over and over again to no avail, because they were not their true selves. In some cases, I had to just quit trying, because the students could not identify when they slipped into another person's identity or stacked identities. A rule of thumb is that you should dowse your current identity, using your name, whenever you feel depressed, anxious, or hostile. You should NOT ask, "Am I myself?" since who knows who your self is at that time.

If you are not yourself, then you need to first identify whether your identity confusion stems from egoic elemental matter, lower life essence, or plasma contamination from others or loss.

Egoic contamination suggests the presence of thoughtform elementals in the room from a person who is thinking of you strongly. It could also mean your thoughtforms in another person's aura. Since it is composed of etheric matter, your body may reflect illness if a great deal of this is lost. You can dowse on a scale of 100 your birth level (assuming 50 is average amount of native etheric energy.) Then you can dowse how many points or units of etheric matter you have lost over your life, and how much foreign etheric matter is in your auric field. People are born with different amounts. Illness occurs if an organ system gets depleted in etheric matter. Pranic healing methods can temporarily restore some of the matter, but it will not last. Many healers lose their own etheric matter working on other people, and so get ill.

Lower life essence loss can be traced to previous lovers, or to a former home, or to anyone if you happen to leak your chi due to a cracked Earth-soul-cell. Anyone who leaks their chi constantly develops physical and mental weakness. Such a person needs to check the Earth-soul-cell from all directions and the body chart daily for dark forces that may have eaten holes through which chi can leak out. Each dark force should then be traced to a hell if possible. Each drop of chi forms a portal that must be dowsed to neutralize any disharmony and willed to return.

Foreign lower life essence can be traced to someone who leaks chi that has been around you or your location, or from an old lover, or from someone thinking about you with strong emotion. If you dowse any dark forces or hells off of it, it will dry up and evaporate.

Like etheric matter, chi amount is set at birth due to influences of the lower soul. Some people are born with a lot of chi, while others are born with little chi. You can measure your birth chi on the scale of 100, assuming that 50 was average for Suns. Then, you can measure how much foreign chi you now have, and how much personal chi you have lost over your lifetime. Some people seem to have a lot of energy physically even though they have lost a lot of birth chi because they are contaminated with the chi of other people. Foreign chi draws in constant dark forces and should be dowsed away, and contaminated birth chi should be dowsed clear and willed back. A person low in personal chi should not have orgasms very often.

As the student advances, he is able to draw chi from the ethers, and so does not need to worry about low birth chi. Then, lost chi can be severed by his will, and more chi can be drawn in through the eyes while gazing into light. Even a flashlight on cloudy days can provide enough light for the eyes to feed on chi. Both chi (lower life essence) and etheric (egoic) matter are needed for physical life to continue in the lower body. **Chi** is the creative aspect, or spark, while **etheric matter** is the denser life emanation coming from body organs, thoughts, and emotions.

Plasma essence implies the presence of dreaming bodies or rotting dreaming bodies. Other people's dreaming bodies can drop plasma essence, which is like their blood, on you if they touch you. If they feel a strong emotion about you, their dreaming bodies put out a plasma tendril to some part of you and hang on. If their dreaming bodies are rotting, it will dowse as plasma slime. Likewise, many students have plasma tendrils to family members or associates. Each one of those connections is maladaptive to both parties.

No one is helped by such connections. The most holy person will suffer greatly, though, and be blocked from advancement if such connections persist.

For the sake of your mate and children, you should remove all such connections. Otherwise, they feel every pain and entity that you encounter, and you feel theirs. No one can help each other if everyone is drowning. Not one of the connected people is able to learn from you in such a fashion, because such connections are not conducive to secondary learning. They are only destructive.

In rare cases, a poorly defined dreaming body or its plasma essence can grow into an area of aura weakness of another person. This would dowse as a Sucker/parasitic dreaming body contamination. This must be pulled out by the cord that connects it to the original person. You can put your dreaming body into the person who lost the dreaming body, and then yank it toward you with your will until it enters the original aura. Then, leave the aura of the person and recheck for any residue on the injured party.

There are many floating, rotting dreaming bodies that may dowse as parasitic but are not attached to anyone yet. For those, merely dowse a ratio. Disharmonious dreaming bodies in the room frequently create a frequency that unbalances specific cranial nerves and causes them to go into shock. This, in turn, causes the corresponding acupuncture meridian to weaken. Dowse ratios for the cranial nerve disharmonies, and they will recover. Any cosmic storm can easily unbalance the cranial nerves, due to their sensitivity to disharmonious frequencies.

Don't try to punch foreign dreaming bodies out of the room as we have in the past, because their rotten slime will stick to you. You can mentally create a fire energy to force them out. For a couple of hours after removing dreaming bodies or plasma tendrils, there may be an echo of the problem, like a shadow of the contamination, which will disappear on its own.

Since a great many dark forces enter the student's aura through the contaminations described above, it is obvious that these should be checked at the beginning of the dowsing session. On the chart provided with this lesson, you will notice that some **planes of causation** were added. This was done so that you could track down layers of contamination. Sometimes an aura weakness allows another person to contaminate you. If it is due to a monadic problem, then a review of soul lessons and cosmic laws is in order.

An absolute requirement for students is that they systematically remove these ties starting today, so that further learning can be integrated on a deep level, and so the student's power can be restored. Dowse morning and night for any of these ties. Anytime you feel depressed or anxious or hostile, dowse away any ties that surface so that you can figure out what is wrong. If you are your neighbor, how can you dowse your entities away? You may dowse your neighbor's bottomless pit of dark forces until you are blue in the fingers, but you will still feel like hell until you understand your identity confusion. If your neighbor can't dowse, and you are your neighbor, then you are in a fine mess.

What you must do is to recognize quickly any identity confusion, and then mentally step outside your aura to see things from a different perspective. If you know you are someone else, it is easier to use a different dreaming body focus in order to dowse the threads that bind you to another person.

Many people get plasma essence ties from the habit of staring other people in the eyes. The eyes are truly the windows of the soul, and foreign plasma tendrils can hook you if you look deeply or unblinking into the eyes of a contaminated person.

Lower life essence from an aura-cracked person leaks onto you if he hugs you or even stands within a foot of you. Every entity they have is then linked to you.

If you have a repeated problem with sore throat or any body location illness, suspect such a tie. You might dowse away dozens of dark forces, but they keep pouring out, and you don't get well. In most cases, there is a hidden plasma or lower life essence portal from you or to you that is activated.

This is the season for the **procreative cleft** to be strongly activated to empty. If you get an itchy rectum or perineum, suspect that you might have contaminated lower life essence from an old lover that is coming out of your bottom. Herpes-type lesions are common indicators.

Itching all over your body is commonly due to a connection to a person who has a lot of succubus/incubus energies. There is an entity called a **sylphic biter** that digs little holes in your aura to deposit parts of the succubus/incubus energies. These entities seem to come from different hells than the other dark forces in the packs. The biters and the other dark forces can travel a plasma tendril, or grow out of lower life essence drops. They can also climb out of succubus/incubus spray,

which is common around infected people. Everyone who itches should check for the spray, the associated virus, and the succubus/incubus vector dark force on his aura and in his home.

These are hard times to stay clear, and if you don't remove your egoic, life essence, and plasma connections, then you can't stay clear, and you can't truly learn the lessons that I am presenting. You should endeavor to be yourself all of the time. Until such a day you must check frequently to see how much of the time you are another person or have stacked identities, so that you can learn the subtle signs of personality contamination.

My job is to teach the real you. If you don't clean up your connections, then I cannot do my job, and you should not pursue further instruction. Improvement can be measured by the frequency, the intensity, and the duration of personality confusion. Make it a daily ritual to check your percentage of time that you took on another identity. If you dowse with a mate or friend, ask them to check your percentage.

I will work with any person who is able to learn to be his true self in increasing increments and who is willing to accept all the cosmic laws and apply them in his life. Dowsing morning and night helps the student clear himself and coordinate his Higher and lower bodies so that he can understand Law. It is the fastest method of spiritual training available on the planet. Therefore, I require all students to dowse, to study cosmic laws and apply them, and to know when they are not themselves. Some students must struggle very hard to dowse well, but they are doing their best, and I will not give up on them, unless they persist in taking on other people's identities.

If you check the common population, including spiritual leaders and students of other schools, for percentage of time of identity confusion or stacked identities...you will be amazed. If you can't dowse it, then you may not be yourself. Better step outside your confused self and dowse with a dreaming body then.

Chart Lists, Problems on: Chi; Etheric, Earth Soul Cell; Egoic Body

Check Problems with:
Monad Contamination
Primary **Dreaming Body (DB)**
Deviation/Contamination/Missing
Outer Ring DB Deviation/
Contamination/Missing
Bud DB Deviation/
Contamination/Missing
Plasma Essence/Tendrils
Contamination/Missing
Lower Life Essence
Contamination/Missing
Etheric/Egoic Matter
Contamination/Missing
Earth-Soul Cell
Contamination/Deviation
Inherited…Acquired
Thought/Emotional Causation
Plane: *Self…Others*
Physical Plane of Causation
Sexual Contamination
Procreative Cleft
Succubus/Incubus (SI) *Spray, Globules, Fibers, etc.*
(See SI Chart)
Foreign Plasma Essence
Tendrils/Slime
Foreign DB Contamination
Foreign DB Sucker/Parasite
Double

Laws List
Use
Change
Rhythm
Vibration
Mentalism
Cause and Effect
Gender
Polarity
Non-Resistance
Correspondence
(As Above, So Below)

Controlling Essence Loss

LESSON January 14, 1993

One of the most difficult problems faced by the increasingly sensitive student is the loss of essence or essence contamination from others. Specifically, I am talking about contamination or loss of plasma essence, egoic essence (through thought-form elemental formation), and lower life essence. There are several locations through which these types of essences can leak or enter the aura.

Lower Life Essence: The head, the mouth, the gap (at the solar plexus), the hands, and the genitals are locations where lower essence is lost or contamination may enter.

Plasma Essence: The eyes, the nostrils, the gap, and the hands are locations of plasma loss or contamination.

Egoic Essence: The mouth, the gap, and the hands are locations of egoic contamination or loss. Egoic contamination or loss entails a loss of both plasma and lower life essence.

When the spiritual sight increases through the mechanism of dowsing and contact with the Nagual, the student becomes aware of contamination, and may become frightened or confused when it occurs. The average man, on the other hand, lives in a sea of cloudy thoughts, and is able to act "normally" because he has formed a construct of what he thinks must be reality. He operates under that construct, which is a group consensus reality, and so feels no confusion or significant pain of awareness.

Increasing awareness brings pain, as the spiritual nerve centers are made raw by the suddenly-obvious spiritual irritants in everyday life. Unless the student learns how to avoid the loss of his auric emanations and power, he will become neurasthenic or crazy.

The most important site of power loss is **the gap** in the center of the body near the stomach region. The hands are little gaps. If a student can control what enters or exits this region, then he will not suffer so much, and will gain in power and control.

Every person has a point on their aura that represents their idea or focus of reality. If a student decides that he does not know what reality is at all, and that reality is a mystery of great proportions, then that point of the aura shifts in location. When that shifting of location of the point occurs, the person's aura could be said to be slightly outside the body. When this occurs, one has conquered a basic part of the warrior stance, which is a protective strengthening device. When the aura is slightly to the side of the body, the student can control his gap with precision, and does so instinctually. This is especially true if the student pulls his awareness to his brow (away from his solar plexus) and also affirms that life is a mystery.

The other technique for controlling essence loss is gaining the ability to be truly silly and light, which can only be done by a person who has passed through the **gates of No Pity**. This is why the serious student must never think of himself or another person as a victim. Anyone who does so is weak, and unable to endure the onslaught of the Truth brought by the Nagual.

Believing that life is a mystery that you do not understand is not synonymous with creating one's own reality. The converse is true. Any person with a reality construct, whether it is of the world's or a personal vision, has a full cup, and cannot be further filled by the ever flowing horn of plenty, the Nagual.

Studying the **techniques of stalking**, as referred to in the books by Carlos Castaneda, helps the student to shift the auric reality point to such a degree that control is gained.

Practicing shooting plasma tendrils through the eyes toward a tree or other object, while holding the hands over the gap with the will to close it, will help the student gain control. The experience of eye fullness should be felt if the student is successful in sending or retrieving plasma. When practicing **retrieving lower life or egoic essence**, the mouth should be used, and a gulping sensation should be felt if one is successful.

The only other primary concern is absolute control over what one thinks or feels. If any other person can pull your chain and produce an emotion or thought in you, then you are a pawn.

Your goal must be to be in control of thoughts, emotions, and essence, if you desire to be a master *(missing words)* others. *(Missing words)* up on them, unless they persist in taking on other people's identities.

If you check the common population, including spiritual leaders and students of other schools, for percentage of time of identity confusion or stacked identities...you will be amazed. If you can't dowse it, then you may not be yourself. Better step outside your confused self and dowse with a dreaming body then.

(END of available text).

The Tree of Gnosis

LEFT HAND PATH	RIGHT HAND PATH
➢Assuming you know the method in which you are to serve God or being attached to one line of service and not wanting to change.	➢Being in a state of "Don't Know," and "God's Will Be Done," at every moment. Accepting every service, no matter how humble, if it be in Divine Plan.
➢Desiring comfort and consistency above Truth.	➢Being unattached to comfort or discomfort.
➢Attachment to self-image or career, and trying to fit your concept of service into your chosen field of work.	➢Being aware that some work is merely to link one to the material world, and is not to be directly holy work, but that all endeavors can be carried out in such a way as to demonstrate correct use of cosmic laws. Realizing that one's career is not the Self, and also that the form of holy service needed to be done is not the Self, either. Being unattached to form and to image of work of any kind, and yet being industrious on all planes.
➢Prostitution of esoteric knowledge for material gain, often with the rationalization that one will then be able to devote free time to spiritual study. Having a love of material comforts above a love of the Law. Gambling; multi-level marketing.	➢Simplifying one's material life in such a way that allows time for spiritual study and service. Looking for Higher Law in every interaction that one makes, including financial ones. Correct use of money; wise spending and avoidance of unnecessary loss through common sense measures but without fear or attachment. Being willing to work a fair amount for the material benefits that one receives.
➢Children clinging to parents with guilt/ resentment/obsessive love. Parents clinging to children with obsessive love/desire to manipulate them or live vicariously/desire to have children take care of them in their old age. Parents, siblings, or children wanting the other family members to support maladaptive ideas or lifestyles emotionally or financially. Old friends not wanting friends to evolve, but wanting a consistent relationship with time spent on useless activities.	➢Desire that all family members live according to the fundamental cosmic laws, and that their soul's highest needs be met. Realization that mental and/or physical pain may be the natural result of refusal to follow cosmic laws, and a willingness to allow loved ones to suffer pain in order to learn spiritual lessons. Refusing to allow loved ones to block one's own spiritual progress or path of service. Not allowing anyone to waste your time because of their lower neediness, which is often a tool used by the dark forces to lead you away from your path.
➢Romantic love with obsessive undertones. Loving one's mate more than Truth. Wanting one's mate to follow one's path so much that the Law of Free Will is overlooked. Being willing to give up Truth rather than give up living with a person who hates part or all of the Law.	➢Desire that one's partner fulfill their soul's path more than the desire to physically be with that person. Desire that your partner's soul become manifest in flesh. Refusal to let your partner block your own spiritual progress.

➢Love of beauty or form more than substance. Desire for physical beauty above spiritual beauty. Desire to be artistic more than holy.	➢Love of beauty or form that represents holiness. Desire for order and grace in one's lower manifestations as a reflection of one's higher order in the spiritual realm.
➢Eating food or taking in of any substance becomes more important than Truth. Drug addiction, alcoholism, cigarette or marijuana smoking become more important than spiritual evolution or even physical health. Food becomes a religion, like it is for many macrobiotic people. Seeing food as spirit, and all disorders as arising from a food plane of causation. Family gatherings become focused around preparing meals. Orgasmic glorifying of fancy meals in expensive restaurants.	➢Eating of the appropriate foods to sustain physical form at a time when blood sugar drops. Enjoying the food that you eat.
➢Promiscuity/homosexuality/pornography/indulgence in fantasy of sexual acts and infidelity with rationalizations.	➢Sexual orgasmic release at a time when sexual prana is high

Tree of Gnosis *January 14, 1993*
The lower stage of spiritual development of mankind manifests the bottom of the tree, which is the densest block to evolution. The higher the student climbs on the tree, the more spiritually pleasing the blocks may appear, and less physical. To understand every illusion along the climb upward to mastership is the task of the spiritual warrior. Most illusions have to do with sex, food, other substances, money, power, and self-esteem. The correct use of those aspects of life is the challenge of the aspiring master.

Original Cosmic Law Prayer: Prayer to Align with Law

January 25, 1993 Recovered. Final prayer is in Virtues, Laws and Powers. (Previously unpublished portions italicized).

I ask the Holy Spirit to remove all darkness from my higher soul (monad), from my lower soul (earth-soul-cell), from my dreaming bodies, and from my body cells. I pray that all defiance to cosmic law and order be removed from every level of my being.

May my very being radiate the understanding that God is merciful and just. That the universe was created with spiritual polarity and gender. That cause and effect is always operating. That whatever manifests above will likely manifest below. That there is an objective reality in the world apart from any I would create. That by clinging to the physical form I move away from my soul, but that by aligning myself with *my soul's purpose* I may manifest holiness in my physical form. That movement, vibration, and change are constant in this universe and thus to be in harmony I must welcome changes in my lower form no matter what they entail.

I recognize that hierarchy is inherent in the spiritual world, and I submit myself to service and devotion to that hierarchy. I seek spiritual transformation rather than the physical effects of spiritual healing. I ask that the Holy Spirit help me align my emotions and thoughts with that which is holy and not with the earth thoughtform grids. I am committed to using my spiritual knowledge daily so that my physical form will align with my spiritual being. I ask that the Holy Spirit tune every fiber of my being to resonate with holiness in pattern and frequency. That the Holy Spirit reveal my path in each season, in each hour of the day, in every facet of my being, so that I might follow God's laws in the physical, mental, and spiritual realms.

I ask that the Holy Spirit fill me with the wisdom and intelligence of God, with divine love, and with the will and power to fulfill my soul's mission. Give me unwavering strength so that my work in the world reveals the beauty and harmony of the Divine plan. Give me guidance, sound judgement, holy desire, joy, and the ability to reason so that I may go

forth and multiply the glory of God on the face of the earth. Grant that I be rooted in the New Heaven and the New Earth from which I may draw strength so that all my other virtues shall flower. I pray that my lower and higher selves unite so they might engender ever increasing circles of holiness around me.

I ask that all plasma, egoic, and lower soul life essence ties to or from any person, place, or thing be removed so that I might be truly whole and purified. Recognizing that whatever disharmonious thoughts or actions I engage in reflects in the macrocosm of the universe, I seek to live a life congruent with cosmic law and to be delivered from any food, substance, sex, or romantic obsessions.

Accepting the ultimate truth of these cosmic principles, I vow to tread the path of right understanding, of right thought, of right speech, of right action, of right livelihood, of right effort, of right mindfulness, and of right concentration. I give thanks for the divine equanimity that springs from my spiritual practice. Amen.

Additional prayer:

I ask the Holy Spirit to heal and restore Linda Greene's Messenger component and to remove any trauma or damage incurred from its work on this plane.

I ask that the Holy Spirit heal and remove any toxicity, residue, trauma, or damage on Linda Greene's double, on her thread to creative forces, her monad, her cord, her earth-soul-cell, her dreaming bodies, and her lower form. That all aspects of her being be brought into alignment and coordination with the Holy Spirit. That the Holy Spirit remove from her all maladaptive ties to or from anyone. That all dark forces, past, present or future, shielded or hidden, be removed by the Holy Spirit. That all entities affecting nerve, air, and blood prana be dissolved by the Holy Spirit.

Moving forward in time, I ask the Holy Spirit to remove anything which would impede astral classes or unity with our higher selves. That any work which the Holy Spirit can do within Cosmic Law be done at this time, on the Earth grid or the hells that have spilled upon the Earth.

I ask that the Holy Spirit help any other people or students it is within Cosmic Law to help at this time. I ask all of this in the name of Jesus. God's will be done. Amen.

Eagle Chart: Link to the Logos

January 28, 1993 **Eagle Chart Word List: Chart currently unavailable**

New Heaven and New Earth Logos

Thread to Creative Forces
Large Earth Soul Cell is the Sun
Individual Earth Soul Cell
Point between Worlds

You can avoid the Eagle some days and reduce stress. The easiest time to reach the New Heaven depends upon location, season, time, and direction of gap and head in relation to point between worlds and the New Heaven.

North, South, East, West, Center, Up, % Down (in relation to gap and crown chakra)

Form the forces of **1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, and 7.**

The force of 8 is the point between worlds (another angle in space not commonly visible).
The force of 9 is related to the lower soul (individual or Earth).
Ten is the Higher Soul. (Individual or Earth - circle completed to divinity or destruction depending on polarity.)

Earth New Heaven Yin (soul) Yang (root)

When the Earth implodes, those people bound by the Lower Self (root) and Higher Self to the New Heaven and New Earth are pulled to the New Heaven.

Root in Holy Sea
Monad tied into ring of souls around New Heaven.

Our goal for students.

Earth Center Point of Demarcation Hells Moving Outward
Hells hitting surface burn Earth Soul Cells.
People's root cords rotting due to caustic death elemental forces producing compost situation. Loss of Tonal results.
Earth approaching folding in upon self as the inverse worlds key point of demarcation moves outward.
When it hits the surface, folding inward (implosion) occurs.

January 31, 1993

Introduce structure for efficiency, energy conservation. Anyone residing/staying:

1) do one task daily
2) contribute 2 hrs. daily to the restoration of the building
3) attend prayer sessions and lectures
4) dowse 2 hours daily (at this time)

Idea of costs:

1) those with an income: $100.00/mo. for food, utilities, & restoration
2) some may need to find employment
3) some may come for healing and may not be able to work. That is to be determined by (Anon).

No judging of others capability. These can work more on the restoration of the building.

Supervisors:

Desiree will be responsible for the cooking and kitchen duties. She will assign the kitchen tasks each day and rotate them.

Mary Rosa will be responsible for the household tasks. She will assign them each day and rotate them in coordination with Desiree. She will also get rooms ready for newcomers and orient them to the customs of the house.

Faith will be the in-house spiritual counselor. She will be in charge of the prayer sessions. She will help by assigning directions for teams, appropriate partners, intervene in situations that call for it, and be available for suggestions of a spiritual nature.

Commonality Points

LESSON February 4, 1993 There is a point that exists on the auras of humans that could be said to represent the consensus of reality concepts regarding the material world. In Carlos Castaneda's writing, this is called the **assemblage point**. I am referring to the commonality consensus assemblage point that is activated in most people.

This point may be in different locations in relationship to the bodies of different humans, and yet all of them represent the group consensus of reality. The difference of locations is due to the fact that Suns are born spiritually facing a direction that represents an aspect of their most recent soul lesson. During human lifetimes, as people learn soul lessons, they begin to face other directions, in a spiritual sense. Each direction represents forces of the Logos, through which related virtues must be learned. This topic is covered in the book Gnostic Book of Earth Changes.

The nose of each human could be said to face zero degrees on a 360 scale of their own soul. Their personal soul trial, which is the location of their Earth commonality point, may be in an auric location relative to a certain part of the body, for instance, the left ovary. On a personal scale, the front of the body faces spiritual north, and the back of the body faces spiritual south. On a worldly scale, some humans are born with a southeastern orientation, or some other directional orientation in regard to unmet soul lessons. It is like a wheel within a wheel.

The larger world consensus spot could be said to be around the point of 340 degrees on the aura of the Earth, which represents the start of the Aquarian trials and the remnants of the Piscean trials. If the Earth could be said to be like a human body, you could say that the physical location of the spot would be left of the Earth's naval, somewhere in northern Africa. The degree angle represents the northerly focus, while the particular chakra focus determines the locational height level on the body, or the map. So, the spiritual focus of the Earth is upon the pelvic chakra, and is of an Aquarian nature with Piscean remnants.

If your soul lesson orientation happened to be a northern trial, then your world consensus spot (and personal trial) could be the same, or nearly so. You can figure the aspect of your current soul lesson by dowsing where your personal orientation consensus spot is while you are facing north. For instance, if you (facing north) find your current focus of consensus to be 70 degrees, you should first ascertain whether that point is yours, or someone you are resonating with at the time. If it is due to your resonation with someone, then next dowse where your own commonality point should be, on a 360 scale. Using your willpower, pull your focus to the spot it should be located, rather than the current point of resonation with another person.

The spot on the aura that represents your link with the world consensus of the material world is valuable to know, because you have the power to train your focus to move from that spot to other spots. The only hindrance is when you are resonating with the spots of other people, and so your spot location is obscured by the sounds of their particular soul sounds emanating from unbalanced locations on your aura. For instance, your consensus spot may be on your right hip, and yet your mate's may be on the left chest. If you have a lot of egoic blending with your mate, you will take on the spiritual

blocks that relate to the left chest, as well as your own right hip blocks that are there due to unmet spiritual lessons. If you have a lot of people hooked into you, then you will have consensus blocks of people all over you like a rash. When this happens, spiritual progress stops. In order to progress spiritually, you need to have a clear view of your own soul block, and not the soul blocks of all your family and friends.

If you practice the exercises previously given regarding the retrieval of lost essence and the removal of foreign essence, then eventually you will be able to find out exactly where on your aura you have a point of consensus with the material world. No one else can dowse it for you before that time, either, with great success, because of all the static in your aura from other people clinging to spots on your aura that represent their body locations for consensus.

If you have a tendency to merge with other people, then you tend to allow parts of your body relating to others' blocks to resonate with those people. This creates an air of confusion in the aura, as you blur identities with others, and think their thoughts, and feel their feelings. As a result, you may become ill, as more spots on your aura resonate with possessed people, and draw them to you by the Law of Partial Resonance. The **Law of Partial Resonance** says that anything that partly resonates in frequency and pattern with another will be attracted. The **Law of Deadly Resonance** says that anything that resonates exactly with another thing causes destruction. This is the principal of homeopathy and similar to the opera singer shattering a wine glass with a note. These two Laws come into play often with a person who readily merges with other people without caution.

People could be said to have enough electricity to run one light bulb, which represents the point of auric focus. To be a person of power means that you can strongly illuminate the point of focus of your choice. If you resonate with other people, then your electricity goes to their auras, rather than to your own, and so your own aura looks muddy, without light. Since your electricity is foreign to the other person, it does not illuminate them, either, but merely confuses them, and you, with strange signals. Essentially all foreign signals are detrimental, and all lost signals represent energy loss or power loss in a real sense.

The amount of power, or light, that can illuminate an auric point is dependent upon the virtue balance, or impeccability of the person. A person of great impeccability can illuminate specific points in his own aura at will, or in the auras of people around him, without becoming muddy and confused, because he always knows his right mind. The strongest stance can be found by using all of one's light to illuminate a single point, rather than diffusing the focus, in most cases. It is like hearing one person talk at a time, or focusing on one task with great intensity before moving on to a second task. A person of great virtue and power has the grace to dance between the light locations quickly, and can appear spiritually as blazing with light, because they gain the gnostic ability to have many foci at once. This is gained through the Holy Spirit, which will only enter a worthy person.

It is as though your body is strung with Christmas lights, which light up one at a time, since that is the amount of power supplied through the circuit. A person of great power has the strength to light up more than one, and can do so with awareness. Every person that taps into your circuit shorts out a bulb while they are connected to you, unless they have the power to precisely illuminate a bulb by sharing their virtue. This is the role of the teacher and healer, an advanced state. No one who is unaware of his egoic ties has control over them, and so loses his power by shorting out his bulbs merging with other people.

Ideally, the student should be able to read the auras of other people by lightly sending a plasma tendril to their consensus point, and then withdrawing it quickly. If the student's tendril perceives a lot of confusion in regard to the point, then he should know that the person is possessed and controlled by the thoughts of many people and not in his right mind.

In order to be in one's right mind, one would have to be free of lower life essence or plasma tendrils from other people that carry thoughts and entities, and one must have control over one's own tendrils or lower life essence. Unless the student first masters this, he never knows what thoughts, feelings, or impulses are his or are from other people.

Likewise, the student must learn when he is focused on his own consensus point. If the student recognizes his fixation on his own consensus point, then he can recognize when he is being influenced by the Earth akasha or group mind that constantly controls those people who live their days fixated on the spot. The student who can move his focus from that spot to other locations becomes a person of power, and knows his right mind, unlike the average man.

The first step must be to remove foreign essence and retrieve lost essence. After the foreign essence is removed, the resonation can still continue through habit for years, unless the resonation itself is identified, independent of the essence. Resonation can occur without foreign or lost essence. It can occur from watching a movie, reading a book, or looking at a photograph. The next step must be identifying the behaviors and thoughts that cause the student to resonate in an uncontrolled manner with disharmonious people. When those steps are mastered, then the student can begin to focus his power in such a way as to perceive other worlds that are just as real as the lower material consensus world seen by the masses.

Only a person of power can peer into other worlds unscathed, and emerge a person of wisdom and holiness. To be holy means that one understands spiritual Truths that can only be perceived by a person clear enough to see past the consensus point.

If you wish to be holy, then you must decide to clear the debris from your aura, so that you can see without so many clouds around you. The majority of your entity possessions occur through resonation spots on your aura from your consensus spot, and the reverberations from people hooked into you or that you are hooked into.

In a room full of pendulum clocks that are swinging differently, the largest clock will start to tune the others, and eventually they will all resonate together. Our world is a very polluted pendulum clock, and almost every human is following the path of least resistance, and swinging with the beat of defiance to the primary Laws. It is most difficult at this time of our civilization's decline to be holy. The person who can, with great force of will, listen for the chiming of the holy clock, far away, and resonate thus, will be a person of power.

There is very little holiness in the world today. **Holiness** is measured by the BALANCE of the virtues of the Tree of Life, and not by how sweet somebody is, or how many canned goods they give to the homeless. If you dowsed the polarity of an individual's virtues, and a percentage of perfect regarding the ten primary virtues, you would find some of the people that you deem most holy to come up wanting. Holiness means a composite and balance of power, will, love, intelligence, wisdom, strength, intuition, etc. If a person that you regard as holy is lacking in any of the ten primary virtues of the Tree of Life, then their virtues, being unbalanced, become evil. Each virtue on the Tree is the sum of the other virtues. The difference between the virtues is part of the mystery of direction. This is why he who hates part of the Law will hate all of the Law. Each virtue is a facet of the same crystal.

If you choose to resonate with others who hate part of the Law, then you will never become a master, and will steadily degenerate. This is very touchy for married couples, or for people who have older children who hate part of the Law. It is virtually impossible to live with someone and not resonate with them. If you choose to live with someone or merge with someone who hates even one of the cosmic laws, then you are not worthy to be a student of these mysteries. This is why the disciples found it easier to not be married, and why monks have preferred to live such isolated existences.

The biggest reason for a person to repeatedly resonate disharmoniously with others is that they have an underlying hatred for the **Law of Cause and Effect**, and so want to create their own reality. Such a person is controlled by the lower self in such a way that impersonal love is impossible. He sees others as victims, and sees God as cruel, and the universe as random. To stop the panic of such a thought, he clings to other humans, like a drowning rat, clinging to other swimming rats in a sewer.

The person who can be in the world but not of the world is the most holy of all, if he can keep from resonating with all the disharmonious chiming of auras around him. It is difficult to do. The path to mastership is lonely in the beginning, because the release of other people who are impediments must be a first step. If the student learns to control himself without the influence of others, and gains in power, then he may be able to go back into the world and do great things, unscathed by other's emanations.

At the monastery, our focus must be to help people regain their true minds, by the assisted removal of foreign influences. When such a person is healed of all the holes that leak out power, then he can learn to focus in such a way as to move his assemblage point from the commonality point, where many entities enter, to the **place of no pity**, which is the warrior stance. There is also another point, called the **place of power**, which can be activated so as to gain a use of Holy Will. If the student could move into the place of no pity before going into public and the place of power before going to sleep at night, he would acquire far fewer dark forces. Dark forces enter through a location of resonance with possessed or evil people. If you resonate with a lot of people, then your aura has that many holes through which dark forces may enter, plus your own commonality point hole.

When the student is assisted to focus solely on his own commonality assemblage point, he can then practice moving his focus back and forth, from commonality to no pity, and vice versa. When he has mastered those points, then he can be assisted in mastery of other points. It would be best to "park" your focus in your place of power, and not leave it in the commonality point, because that point is where you get a lot of dark force contamination. It is just easier to train yourself to move to points while using commonality as "home base" since it is your most familiar one (hopefully, rather than the many egoic contamination spots.) To learn to sense these spots is difficult to do alone, because the average student is too contaminated with other people's essence. This is why a teacher can speed progress, provided the teacher is aware of his own foci, and recognizes foreign foci. In the current polluted world, few teachers know their right minds, although many teachers sincerely want to serve humanity.

There is a common idea in the metaphysical community that a teacher is not really necessary, or that many teachers are desirable. The problem with those concepts is that a student shifts to the point of focus of all of his teachers, or to all of the points represented by different paths, confusing him, and offering portals for contamination. What a true teacher must endeavor to do is to help the student gain his right mind by learning to identify his own point of reference, and by the

controlled education of moving that point of reference, hopefully to one of a master, someday. The true teacher facilitates the student gaining his right mind, and little else. The teacher does not want to own the student, but merely serves as a vehicle for the Tao.

To achieve mastery without a teacher, or with teachers of many paths, is difficult, cloudy, and splintered. The student must try to find a path that is the straight and narrow; i.e., a path that leads as directly as possible to the goal of mastership. This is not the path of least pain, or of instant financial cures, or of psychedelic rushes. This is the path of the Law, which is immutable. He who flows with the Law is following the currents of the Logos. He who argues with even one of the Laws, or who keeps looking around for more attractive laws, gets stuck on the rocks in the rapids of life, and is destroyed by the force of his free will.

If you wish help to understand Law or help in getting clean of all your auric confusion, and sincerely want to be holy, then you should spend a week or so at the monastery for personal help. Over the next two weeks, all the Earth-soul-cells on the Earth will be eaten away by the caustic effects of the spilled dead spaces. To a person who has been helped to be rooted in the New Heaven and Earth, and who has been monadically secured in the New Heaven and Earth through recapitulation, this loss of the lower soul will have no ill effect. For those students who have not taken the trouble to come here for help or have not sent pictures to be helped, then this stage of the Earth's history will have dire spiritual effects. If you do not desire to be linked, both through your silver cord and your monad, into the New Heaven and the New Earth, then you must not continue these teachings. Every one of you who has not contacted the monastery about a visit, or who has not sent a picture for recapitulation, must do so at once. If you cannot visit, then we can do the recapitulation and clearing through a recent picture. If we do not hear from you, then we must assume that you are not interested in these teachings.

These teachings are designed to prepare the teachers and healers, and are not for general consumption. If they appear ruthless, it is because we must work quickly and precisely. One key point about ruthlessness, is that great joy is an assemblage point near the assemblage point of no pity. Unless a person can reach his point of no pity, then he will never know divine joy. **Update**: You should add monadic gambling demon, sex prana demon, air prana demon, blood prana demon, and nerve prana demon to your entity charts.

The Next Step

LESSON February 7, 1993

The most important awareness that a student can have at this time in the history of his own soul is the knowledge that his individual consciousness is his true self. This powerful individual consciousness can inhabit different bodies or forms, and yet remain intact, unless it uses the Law of Free Will (or other Laws) in a destructive manner.

Everything operates under Law. If we seek to look for the Law within all lower manifestations, then we become wise. If we resist even one Law, such as the Law of Change, then we lose our power and our hope for maintaining individual consciousness.

By holding onto the Laws, we find our security and our hope. It is the only true ground to stand upon at this time of Earthly metamorphosis.

Spiritual progression is not a democratic affair. Progress only comes to the worthy. The worthy ones are those people who study and apply the Law.

Those people who, in the final days of Earthly suffering, will cry out to angels and to God for mercy, have largely ignored the mercy offered them in the form of Laws. The teachers of those Laws have been hated by the very masses who will cry for mercy.

Anyone has the right to refuse Truth, and the holy beings must allow one to spit on the hand that would pull one's individual consciousness from annihilation. Since Christmas, students have been assisted to take their root cords and plant them into the New Heaven. Many less worthy people and animals have been freed of much suffering by being helped to remove their cords from the toxic Earth and planting them in a circle into their hearts.

Recently, the germ seeds of the monads of many students have been planted in the New Heaven, as the next step. To do this, a recapitulation of life was assisted, to help the student overcome lower life blocks which tie one to Earth like scar tissue. That germ seed of the monad is the key aspect of the Higher Self that can reproduce, and form dreaming bodies, including what you think of as a physical form. Where that germ seed is located is the place that will hold your idea of self, at the moment you choose to change locations. This is the meaning of Rapture.

I will not tell you how to change locations yet, because your germ seeds need to mature, and some of you are too hasty to be done with your Earthly service. If, for some bizarre reason, you should meet some sudden physical trauma here on Earth, you would wake up in the New Earth, even without knowing how to shift your awareness. Let us assume that will not happen; I only mention it to allay anxiety amongst you nervous types.

It is possible for a person who has been planted in the New Heaven to turn against holiness and live a Lawless life. Such a person would be spit out of The New Heaven and Earth like a peach pit.

The monadic germ of the Earth itself has already been moved to the New Earth; that is why it is called the New Earth. This lower Earth has become stinky, like a pair of dirty socks, and so needs changing out. Everything has its season. The only thing immortal is the soul that chooses, through Free Will, to align with the Logos, the giver of eternal Life. This is not some flowering platitude, but is, in fact, quite practical stuff.

Those of you who wisely requested recapitulation now need further training in the next step of your evolution from pitiful whiners to masters. Hold onto your seats, children.

During your early training, I stressed the importance of training the dreaming bodies through thought and emotion control. Now is a time when I want you to bury your dreaming bodies in the center of the Earth, with the exception of your first attention physical form and (of course) your budding germ seed that has been planted in the New Earth.

It is only practical, at this point, to do so, because they get so possessed, and cause you undue suffering. It is like getting a haircut or trimming ridiculously long fingernails that get in the way of doing machine work. They have no practical purpose now.

In the past, you received training through those dreaming bodies, and did work through them. The Earth is too pathological at this point to risk your contamination through their portals. Remember that the real you is your individual consciousness, not your physical form or even your dreaming bodies.

I want each of you to pray that the Holy Spirit bury them safely into the null zone that is now in the center of the Earth. There, they will sleep peacefully, and fade out into nothingness, over time. If you don't do that, you will have to dowse hours upon hours every day to keep them clear, and you will become weak and neurasthenic.

Meanwhile, your germ seed in the New Heaven and Earth is busily budding out a new set of dreaming bodies for you in a place that is quite lovely and without contamination. The energy lost in the possessed Earth dreaming bodies can go into the new clean bodies that someday you will inhabit in a similar manner to your past set-up of dreaming bodies. One of them will be your physical form.

You might wonder how you can do work or have gnosis if your dreaming bodies here are all buried. You do this by cleaning up your first attention dreaming body (physical form) and its aura, and learning to move your auric assemblage points in such a way that you become powerful. By learning to control the emanations of your first attention auric cocoon, you can have both gnosis and power.

When your extra dreaming bodies are buried, then you will primarily just have to dowse disharmonies on your body parts and auric cocoon. Using concentric 360-degree circle charts is helpful for dowsing contaminations and/or assemblage points at various depths of the auric cocoon. By using a chakra chart, you can determine the auric height of the disharmony or assemblage point.

You still must carefully remove foreign egoic, lower life, and plasma essence, and retrieve that which is missing. Do not, however, attempt to retrieve any dreaming bodies from the null zone, once they are buried. For a time, your first attention may have a tendency to string its plasma into the null zone, out of attachment to the buried dreaming bodies. This should be pulled out.

Soon everyone will be without an Earth-soul-cell, since the composting of them has been occurring on the face of the Earth. This will be a great relief, and one fewer problem to dowse about. With only one strong dreaming body (your lower form) for which to dowse disharmonies, your dowsing time should cut down, unless you are hopelessly self-indulgent.

If you are tied into fear and regret, then you will not do well, and will degenerate, like the others on the Earth. Being a warrior means that you focus on your current tasks, without whining or going crazy.

One way to keep your first attention clearer is to pull your focus to your brow chakra and then slightly to your left or right. This moves your aura slightly askew, making it difficult for other people to hook into you enough to weaken you. Dark forces on other people tend to migrate to your gap, but this technique throws them off, and they hit the wrong spot.

Most of you need training to know how to park your assemblage point to the place of power. Many of you slip readily into assemblage points that are death points. You would benefit from a visit at the monastery for training.

Death points are due to your formation of a fixed idea of reality. Whenever something comes up, like the current information, which is perceived as threatening to your idea of reality, then you rush to your death point, and hold on for what you hope is dear life (but is death.) You can see when someone shifts to that point, because they look dead. Each of you should take a peek into a mirror now and then, to see if you look dead.

If you look dead, then go to the concentric circles chart and chakra chart to find out where you are resonating. Then check the proper location for your power spot, in contrast. Chances are, that spot represents a death spot. Death spots are from resonating with thought constructs that are not true, or resonating with a person who hates Truth.

Your death spot may have lots of resonating titles or names that can be dowsed. The names or titles may seem benign, and yet they represent in you some false idea that conflicts with Law. Dowsing the traits of a death spot, or people

associated to the death spot, is helpful to show you your error, so as not to repeat such a deadly resonation. This is correct application of the Law of Vibration and the Law of Mentalism.

Probably your biggest obstacle will relate to conflict with the Laws of Free Will and Correspondence. As I have told you, anyone who hates one of the Laws really hates all of them to some degree. The relative worthiness of a student is measured by his ability to maintain acceptance and use of the fundamental Laws through a balance of the virtues of the Tree of Life. As above, so below. A student is expected to incorporate his learning of the Higher Laws into his lower life through the exercise of Free Will.

Most people on the Earth do not care to do so, and would rather have immediate sensuous comfort that go through the rigors of spiritual study. Through many lifetimes, humans have turned their backs to many methods of Higher Teachings, and now they are at their final lifetime on the dying old Earth. Most of the people you currently know really hate the Laws, despite their appearance of embracing one or more of the Laws.

If those people got down on their knees and asked the Holy Spirit to remove their lower resistance to Truth, and sincerely wanted to know Truth, then the Truth would set them free. The Truth, in fact, does set men free, but most men prefer the bondage of carnality, which is satanic. Anyone who loves a person, a philosophy, a job, or even this corrupt Earth more than they love Truth is not worthy of Truth.

Anyone who wants to create their own satanic reality is spitting in the face of the Father. Many of you are addicted to relationships with people who are haters of Truth. If they hate even one of the Laws, and do not get on their knees with all humility to pray for divine deliverance of their satanic tendencies, then they are evil. If you choose to associate with those people, and love them more than Truth, then you have made your choice.

If you have had the grace to be rooted and monadically planted in the New Heaven and Earth, and you try to drag some hater of Law there with you, then you will fall off like a scab. Some of your children can be led to divine Law by your own impeccability; they will resonate with you, and hopefully choose holiness. After the age of thirteen, children must make their own choice, before they are planted into the New Heaven and Earth.

If there is a way to slow down the destruction of the Earth to give the masses more time to align with Cosmic Law, then I will do everything in my power to slow it down. I will stay in this cesspool to the last drop of my energy, if there is at least one person praying to be delivered from hatred for Law. There are very few at the current time, praying in such a fashion. All the holy beings of all time have listened for such prayers.

Many "religious" people are praying that Christ on a Cloud will suck them (and their Law-hating relatives) into heaven. Few people spend their days refining their souls, and most are more concerned with making money/making "love"/or making do. You must not spend your time indulging in self-pity over the loved ones who have chosen other paths; you have work to do.

What your task is, during these challenging days, must be ascertained from moment to moment, as we dance with the difficulties. We must find our security in the Law and our comfort in the Holy Spirit.

When you feel as though you are standing on the edge of a starry cliff, alone, remember the words of Christ, "Lo, I am with you always, even unto the ends of the Earth."

Your Tasks

LESSON February 8, 1993

In order to be protected against the weight of too much knowledge, the student should endeavor to only be aware of what he needs to know to function at that time. Otherwise, he becomes frightened and confused, and thus immobilized. This is why the best warrior focuses on the present.

Despite that admonition, I have, from time to time, given out information regarding the future to cut down on senseless speculation and panic. Many things of the future can be changed, if they are in the realm of the possible future. Some things of the future are as solid as if they are set in concrete, because such a future has been produced by overwhelming causes put forth by humans in the past.

Aspects of season cannot be reversed. For instance, the Earth could be said to be spiritually of an advanced age and full of disease, like a seventy-five-year-old emphysema patient. If such a patient smoked Lucky Strikes for fifty years, then it would be ridiculous to try to heal the lung disease. The emphysema would be the natural result of the cause put forth, i.e., the smoking. The materialistic physician may knock himself out trying to help such a person recover health, but the wise physician would focus his attention on the children with lung diseases who may be helped to lead productive lives.

To sit and weep over the emphysema death of a person who actively smoked for fifty years is a waste of time. Cause and Effect is a primary cosmic law that is greatly ignored by the common man. To wail and weep in a prolonged fashion over the physical death of anyone is to worship their physical form. As students of Truth, you must be careful to not put so

much store in anyone's physical form, including your own. You can easily slip into the belief that one's physical form is one's soul.

I can teach you for years, and ask the Holy Spirit to bowl you over with awareness of Law, and yet you can relapse into hating every single Law, if you resonate with people who are around you. If you resonate in satanic defiance to even one Law, then you will use your knowledge to do harm. While doing harm, then, you will have the illusion that you are doing good.

Lucifer is the Prince of the False Light, and can fill you with illusions and delusions. Some part of you will feel like you are in some orgasmic, hallucinogenic state of higher being....you will feel a rush of wonder, and then be led down a path that can destroy you and/or others. The key to avoiding such a state is to regularly check yourself and those you are around as to congruence with every single one of the Laws. Muscle testing or dowsing the basic questions relating to Law that we had in a previous lesson should be done by every student at least once a week. It is more accurate to muscle test with a fellow student than it is to dowse it for yourself.

The desire to create one's own reality, rather than accept the fundamental Laws, is the key to most of the spiritual disorders that cause the student to fall asunder. People tend to cling to their false ideas tooth and nail, and resonate with that false idea, which then draws to it related dark forces into the aura. Resonation with false ideas is much harder for the student to overcome than resonation with a person. Practically every entity that you get into your aura enters a hole from such resonation to false ideas or disharmonious people. Since false ideas tend to be blind spots, a teacher is usually needed to shed some light on such areas. False idea resonations must come out in layers. Relentless prayer, dowsing, and self-scrutiny is necessary to purify oneself against such resonation spots.

People get such false ideas from attachments to people, certain lines of previous study, or from a stubborn desire for something to be a certain way. Intense desire to cling to an idea or a person will always throw sobriety out the window, and thus the False Light is allowed inside.

"If thy eye be single, then the whole body shall be filled with Light," refers to the necessity for the holy warrior to keep his focus upon his spiritual tasks and path that are immediately in front of him, and not get distracted by the phantoms that call out from the road side. Thinking over-much is a tendency of some of you which allows harmful resonations to occur. If you start to swing into a melancholy recital of all the people you have left behind in order to follow this path, then you draw them to you with all their evil resonations. Some complaining part of you will try to see some good point about their personalities, and totally forget the fact that if a person hates even one Law then they hate all of the Law. This goes against the grain of our permissive society, which would have you think that anything is OK as long as you think it is OK. You tend to lapse into sentimental journeys of memory, and feeling sorry for yourself, and all you have left behind. The Law of Change and Season is quickly forgotten by the student who lapses into such reveries. The best cure is to get off your butt and do some physical work during such a time of self-indulgence.

Many people think that if they are good-old-boys and only want the best to happen, then no harm can befall them. They may think that if they say the name of Jesus over and over again, then they will be protected against the False Light of Lucifer. If you were driving into the Grand Canyon, you could visualize a highway and call out to Jesus all you want, and you would still fall like a stone. There is Law and Order in the cosmos, and your magical thinking cannot spare you if you go against even one of the Laws. If you defy the Law of Use, and cling to someone who hates part of the Law, then you will fall like a stone into the abyss of darkness and lose your real Self. If you go against the Law of Free Will, and try to shove your loved ones onto this path, then they will drag you into their own flaws, like a lion into his den, for their darkness to devour your soul. You can, however, hope to be so holy that your own soul brilliance causes them to resonate with you by the Law of Vibration. You can only be so bright through impersonal love, divine wisdom, and holy will. In most cases, the darkness of others is the stronger resonating force.

Now that the Earth-soul-cell of each of you is virtually rotted away, and the monadic husk is falling off, and the dreaming bodies of this lower Earth are buried, you should get fewer dark forces, unless you are indulgent. You will get no dark forces from the New Heaven and Earth, where your monadic seed and root are planted. You will get a few on your cord and lower form, due to their presence in the polluted world. If you learn to control your resonation points and eject foreign essence, then you will become very powerful. If you indulge in self-pity, or try to control the fate of other people who are not fit for this path, then you will fall asunder despite your good fortune thus far. Anyone who repeatedly resonates with anyone else who hates even one of the Laws will not spiritually advance on this path.

You must not take it upon yourself to know how you are to serve the Logos at this critical time. You must pray, first and foremost, for your own flaws to be revealed to you, so that you may be purified and worthy to serve. You probably will need coaching from a teacher on how to move your assemblage points...in person. Teachers must be taught by me to move their own points. You will need to continue to dowse, but probably less, if you get really good at controlling essence loss, and at spitting out foreign essence. You must not cut down on your dowsing until you are able to stay clear by the other

methods given. Using the aura-meter in all three hand positions in all directions is a good way to check for residual dark forces that must be dowsed.

We have reached a time when you should be able to project your consciousness to the New Heaven and Earth when going to sleep at night. You do so by finding the auric location associated with that assemblage point, and focusing on it, after prayers and dowsing. Then, as you drift off to sleep, provided you are not sleeping with a person who hates any of the Laws, you should be able to go the classes through your monadic link. I will try to help students find their auric assemblage points for that focus, if they cannot locate it on their own.

The primary task in front of you is your own purification and advancement. The secondary task in front of you is to relinquish attachments that cause you to resonate with people or ideas contrary to Law. Your third task in front of you is to help the struggling holy people on the Earth who need our help. Your fourth task is to protect and prepare the viable children who are able to follow this path.

When you have perfected the above tasks, then you may ask me about other work to be done. Until then, do not let your imagination lead you into fanciful false paths that dilute your power. You must, above all, gain your power and precision of focus, or you will be of little use to anyone, including yourself.

Plasma Projections

LESSON February 9, 1993

Many of you are wondering how we can function spiritually without all of our dreaming bodies. The Law of Change has certainly been in focus lately, much to the discomfort of many of you. I can assure you, that the changes will make your life easier in the long run.

Dreaming bodies were extremely important to get you to your current level of spiritual development. Since the hells spilled out over the Earth, the dreaming bodies of all of you have been in great torment. It is merciful that they can rest now, like exhausted soldiers.

Dreaming bodies tend to wander around a lot and get contaminated. You have the ability to function with your first attention dreaming body (perceived as your physical self) in such a way as to fulfill the same functions as the other dreaming bodies, but with less contamination. Your primary dreaming body's auric cocoon has assemblage points that can fulfill the same functions as the other dreaming bodies but with less stress. The auric assemblage points are focus spots that can be stimulated to cause variations in your frequency and pattern of cosmic dust molecules. This is a key to alchemy.

Dreaming bodies also had inherent alterations of frequency and pattern, so that your focus on certain ones changed your spiritual and physical anatomy. Whereas dreaming bodies tended to have rather set ranges of frequencies and patterns, your primary auric cocoon offers a wider range of subtle variations. It takes more skill to train the assemblage point focus or awareness than to train the dreaming bodies; for that reason, dreaming body refinement was an important educational step for those of you who wisely followed your lessons.

The **Auric Assemblage Points** could be said to function somewhat like dreaming bodies, in that they can project a plasma model of you to fulfill certain functions. The inherent weakness in most of you is that you tend to resonate with anything around you in such a way as to weaken your power. When you resonate recklessly, then you haven't the power to produce a plasma projection from one key assemblage point to do any significant work.

When a plasma projection is formed, significant nerve prana loss temporarily results. It is, therefore, vital that the student do the expelling of foreign plasma and the retrieval of missing plasma prior to any serious spiritual work.

Your goal at this point in training should be to gain great precision in focus on specific assemblage points. Concentrating on a certain holy trait name is helpful. Try to stay in your point of power, rather than your commonality point. Use your old commonality point merely as a stepping stone to other points.

Frequently dowse "*With how many points you are resonating?"* at the time that you are not at your power or mirth points. If you find one or more maladaptive resonation points, **dowse** on the charts the *degree and location*. See if that point represents a *person* that you used to know, a maladaptive *idea*, conflict to a certain *Law*, or something floating around in the hellish *grids*.

If you are in the middle of a really bad grid, and find yourself resonating with it, mentally say the name of Jesus, or some affirmation, such as: "I am part of God. I am very holy." In doing that, you pull power into a point other than the dark force grid entry point of your aura. Then try to slide to your **commonality point**, and then on to your **power point**.

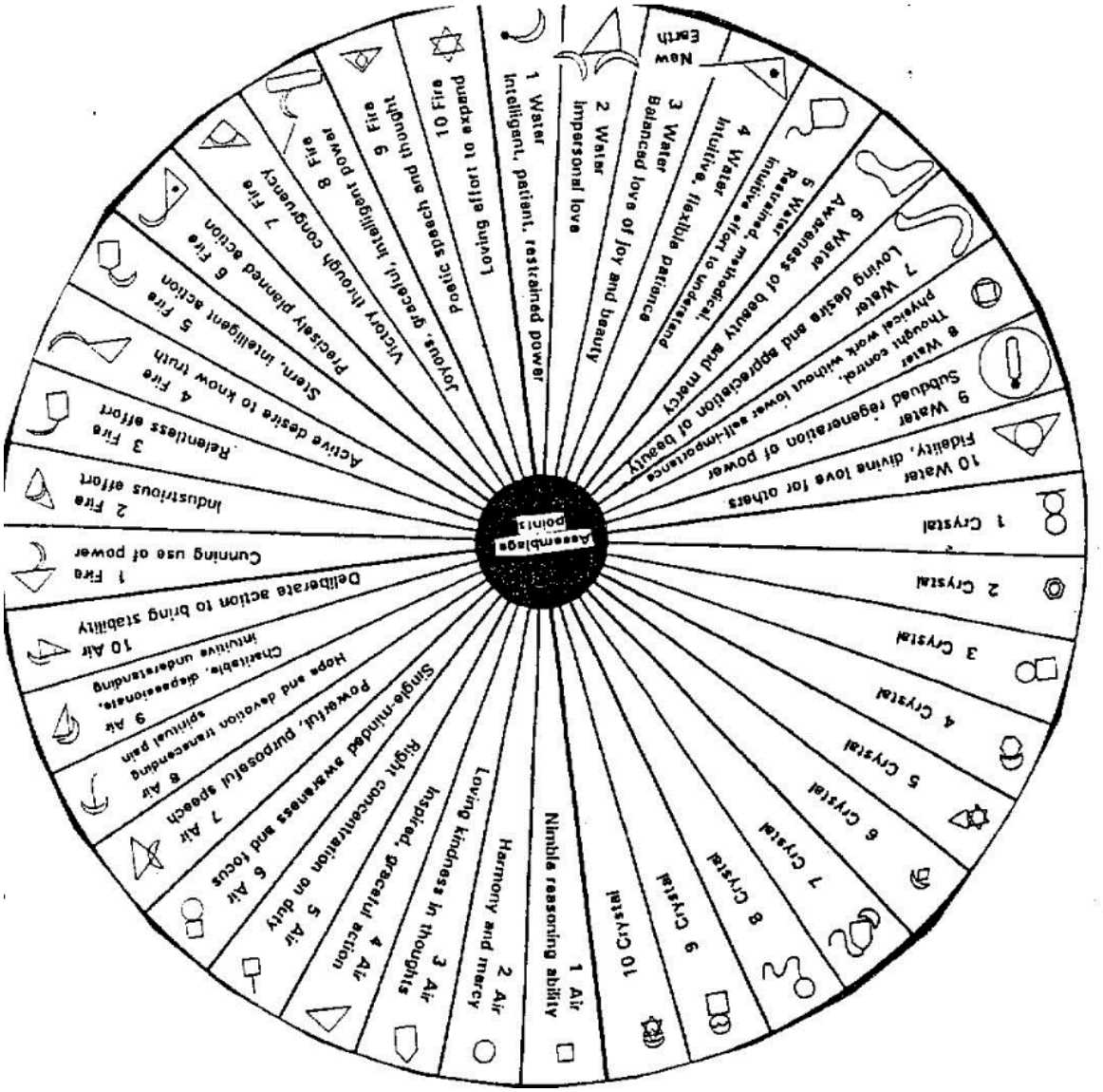
Prayers that are reinforced in akasha, like Saint Michael's Sword and our class prayer are helpful to get you to quit resonating with the grid. The 23rd Psalm is also quite helpful. Singing songs, reciting poems, or gazing into candle flames or at icons can be helpful to break up your maladaptive resonation. Above all, do not lose mental control; try to be a warrior.

Progress is measured by a decrease in frequency, duration, and intensity of maladaptive episodes. Every day see yourself and everyone else as new. Try not to think overmuch about the future or the past. When you are weak, avoid people who think they know who you are. They will pull you to an assemblage point of their choosing.

These are challenging times, but also times of great growth for many of you. Miracles are unfolding before us. Therefore, do not be dismayed.

Chart: Assemblage Points

SEE APPENDIX FOR OTHER ASSEMBLAGE POINT CHARTS



Unblocking Assemblage Points

LESSON February 15, 1993 The unblocking of stuck assemblage points must be accomplished in order for the student to have any true power or purity. The recognition of when points are blocked must be the first accomplishment, and often takes the teacher's help.

Before any assemblage moving exercise, the student should do his best to eliminate foreign essence and retrieve missing essence. Facing each direction of the Bagua, he should attempt to expel through the eyes and mouth any contamination or draw in any missing essence. Many entities can be removed in a similar fashion, while the student exhales facing the different directions. The entities can be detected with the aura-meter. Then the student can dowse over the new "to do" chart that applies to **point resonations**. If the pendulum points to "shoot out fire," then the student should strongly visualize fire coming out of his mouth and eyes while facing the appropriate direction. What is being done here is the student is directing a focus upon a primal component of the cosmic dust molecules of the entity in order to dislodge it from the aura.

Entities tend to be associated with air, fire, water, or earth elements. **Earth element entities are easily dislodged** with electricity.

Since the hells burst over the earth, these entities easily can pile up over the auric cocoon, and it is not energy efficient to try and dowse each one. It is better to eliminate them in a quick manner, so that you have time to dowse the hells rather than all the little critters crawling out of the hells.

Many entities cannot enter your aura if you remember to shift your auric focus to your forehead and slightly left. Also, prayers morning and night are helpful when addressed to the holy powers and the planetary guardians. It must be stressed that all prayers and auric clearing techniques must be done with great focus, desire, and will, or they will be too weak to help you. Dowsing ratios, on the other hand, does not depend upon the force of will, and so should be relied upon to fill in the gaps of your auric weakness.

Some auric entities, such as **crazed severed dreaming bodies** of zombies, must be buried beneath the earth so they will rest and not torment mankind. This can only be done by a person of will and power, who directs a plasma projection of himself to drag the pitiful haunting spirit to the center of the earth, deposits it, and then returns back home.

Some disorders are best cleared by prayer, some by dowsing, some by moving the assemblage points, some by the Holy Spirit, and some by the power of the nagual double when it is aligned with the Holy Spirit. None of you have a personal nagual double, but you are fortunate to be in a party of warriors that has one to access and draw power from when needed. About three out of a million people have a nagual double, but most of them are ignorant, and never learn to use the double in such a way as to do any good for themselves or others. If you wish to learn more about the nagual double, you can read Carlos Castaneda's books, although they paint it in rather a frightening light, due to the influence of the culture.

A person of power can mentally form a thought form elemental to use for protection or entity removal, but this takes skill that most of you don't have right now. It can be dangerous, as pointed out in the book, The Magus of Strovolos.

By far the most important step for the aspiring master is the recognition of blocked assemblage points regarding the virtues associated with cosmic laws. It is helpful to have a dowsing partner muscle test you on the questions regarding cosmic laws that were given in a previous lesson. The most important ones have to do with desiring comfort over truth, and belief that one's body is one's soul. Many people would muscle test that God is cruel, that the universe is random and without order, and that they love their spouse or children more than God. Many test as hating God or the opposite sex.

If a person muscle tests as resisting any of the cosmic laws, as illustrated by the above questions, then they will have numerous blocked assemblage points, and be unworthy to partake of this study, unless they earnestly desire to overcome the blocks. Muscle testing them as to whether they want to overcome the blocks more than be comfortable is a key to whether it is worth working with them further. If you find yourself in such a block, earnestly pray that the Holy Spirit deliver you from such a satanic attitude, and request help from the whole group of warriors, so that they can unite their wills with yours to strengthen it.

Each student should practice moving their assemblage points at least twice a day. By dowsing over the assemblage point chart for the correct trait for your well-being at the time, you can locate the type of mental focus needed. For some people, it is also helpful to dowse where on the auric cocoon this spot rests. Ideally, though, it is best to gain enough power to shift by merely making a concerted mental effort toward a specific trait.

After you have tried to pull your focus to the dowsed point, you can go to a numbers chart and see how many other maladaptive resonation points you have that are diluting your power. The more points activated at one time, the less power you have to align with your primary balancing point. If you find that you have three or four maladaptive points, find out **why**. Are you *resonating with a person*, or is a *person hooked into you*? Did you successfully remove *foreign essence* prior to trying to move your points? Are you *resonating with the hells* in the *grid* of negation that is over the Earth? Or, worst of all, are you *resonating with a satanic idea* that is contrary to one of the cosmic laws? Sometimes these ideas come from interpretations of previous lines of study. A **satanic idea** can dowse as being a teacher's name, if the study linked false ideas with a teacher or a time of study. You may have a satanic macrobiotic point, but that does not mean that macrobiotics is a satanic system. It means that your thought complex relating to macrobiotics contains a satanic concept within it.

Sunday evening, a great blessing went out to all of the students and their young children. This was an event of untold mercy, of which little can be said. An aspect of the event was the unfolding of the eleventh and twelfth virtues into the auric cocoons of the students, from the New Heaven and Earth. This, in turn, can usher in more power to the worthy students. Many dark forces were removed and auric holes were repaired. The cocoons of the students are now different from the common man, more protected and more connected to holiness. The student can use the Law of Free Will and still corrupt his auric cocoon. If he chooses to do so, he will be spit out of Heaven.

It is imperative that each student not sleep with anyone who hates God, because the auric cocoons of people who mate blend, and it may cause the student to lose his protective sheath. The student's mate may not be appropriate to receive such grace as the protective sheath, and yet not hate God, and so not pose a threat to the student. As few as three episodes of sexual intercourse with a person who hates part of the Law can cause the protective sheath to rupture forever.

I know many of you are wanting this mercy to be bestowed on loved ones, and if it is appropriate, it will be done. For the current time, it is vital to stabilize our warriors, and their small children. If you have questions, you can write the monastery, and send pictures of your loved ones. You can also dowse or muscle test your loved ones' congruency with the Laws, as illustrated by the key questions. Their free will must always be considered, but sometimes it is helpful to point out to them the blocks that are present, in hopes that they will be open to earnest prayer for deliverance. Gaining one's right mind through the removal of blocks and foreign essence must be the priority goal of the student now. There are a few tricks of the trade that might speed it along.

If you take a simple flashlight, you can beam it to a dowsed spot of your auric field to focus your will into the light rays to move your assemblage point to the location.

To remove a blocked location, you can direct a dowsed colored light onto the blocked spot. Using cloth, theater gels, or colored glass, you can cover the flashlight so that only one color shines through. In severe cases, you can shine a colored light straight into your eyes, which should loosen up cellular maladaptive resonations, provided you dowse the correct color. You can create fancy lamps for this purpose with little cash outlay, for the purpose of gazing into a light of a dowsed color. You can buy some colored light bulbs, or use Christmas bulbs of various colors, rigged into a tube that you can gaze into. The more varieties of color to choose from, the better success you will have. Little scraps of colored cloth should work fine, too.

Gazing into colored lights will help many physical disorders, as well. Prolonged use of one color can be harmful. This is why the colored contact lenses are so destructive. Taping a homeopathic tablet onto an acupuncture meridian can also help break up blocks. Electrical stimulation of the spot is also helpful to break it up. In the end, though, the student must be able to remove the influence of false ideas or the resonation with people who cause him to block in those locations. If he fails to do so through the proper use of will and prayer, then he will degenerate, no matter how many colored lights, homeopathic tablets, or electrical shocks he may receive. The lower measures are meant to assist, and not replace, the higher measures of purification. (…) that are diluting your power. The more points activated at one time, the less power you have to align *(End of available text).*

Prayers; To Do and Problem Charts

PRAYERS *February 18, 1993*

We pray to:

The Overlord Protectors ; the Ally Destroyers; the Holy Nagual Double ;
The Planetary Guardians ; and the Holy Spirit to help us purify in all directions.

We ask them to assist us in the removal of all:

Allies and the ally-fueled egoic elementals;
Outer Ring Satanics;
Directional Demons related to an auric scar on a virtue point;
Superficial dark forces coming from each direction;
Cleaning of the silver cord from any grid or elemental contamination;
`Contamination of the auric overlays related to numbers one through ten;
And in the creation of Angelic Elementals that allow us to be invisible to all persons in the spiritual sense,
so as to remove the threat of ally attack.

PROBLEMS and TO DO CHART ADDITIONS *February 18, 1993*

Problems

Plasma body projection (maladaptive)
Plasma body projection (adaptive)
Putting cords in New Heaven/Earth
Connecting monads to New Heaven/Earth
Sensing egoic elemental in area
Sensing evil dreaming body in area
Sensing foreign essence

TO DO

Preparing for next step of work (adaptive)
Double is toxic
Need to summon Messenger component
Need to summon double for help
Need to request Holy Spirit help
Need to request angelic assistance
Need to summon overlord protectors
Need to dowse ratios
Need to say prayers/ light candles
Check auric overlays for resonation problem or entity
Shoot out fire/water/electricity/or air
Form a protective thought form
Shift points….Sleep or rest
Need to rest physical or mental body through non-spiritual focus
Take skullcap……
Need to pull back essence
Other
Messenger component busy working as planetary guardian (adaptive)

MISCELLANEOUS JOBS (NON-CODE ITEMS) *February 14, 1993 Recovered*	
Priority	**Description** **Jobs requiring carpentry skills**
1	Screens for windows (no flies on Frank!)
1	Install door on north side of building in mud room (get rid of cat smell!)
1	Shelves & hangars for laundry & utility rooms
1	Install shelves for cooking condiments, under kitchen sink
1	Kitchen door into hall (swinging, saloon-style)
1	Repair south door, south steps
2	Partition & benches in 2nd floor baths, hanging hooks in both
2	More library shelves
2	Door trim in Loretta & Joy's rooms
2	Shelves in Loretta & Joy's rooms
Jobs requiring some electrical skill	
1	Door chimes
2	Replace fluorescents throughout building with incandescent
Jobs requiring miscellaneous skills (some even artistic!)	
2	Finish hall mural
2	Touch up paint in (Anon's) room
2	Fabric behind stove
1	Fill crack in outside wall of kitchen (may prevent future mold growth!)
1	Replace glass in west kitchen window (call Maker's Glass Co.)
2	Install tub in kitchen bathroom
2	Convert north room (east of stage) into bedroom
1	Replace roof - includes removing old roof, installing decking for new roof, and installing new roof on east, south & west roof (a big job)
wait	Paint library, office, main room upstairs, bathrooms, south foyer, etc. (basically everything which is not currently painted white)
1	Install frosted plastic shelf liner over library windows so others can't see in (eliminates need for curtains)

These are jobs which can be done by anyone. Rojo, Pablo, and Carlos are the consultants on these jobs and can assist/supervise them, help with finding the proper tools/supplies for the job, etc. The time line on these jobs is not as critical as the code items, but we have a seminar in May and should have these done before then. Additionally, our environment will be more pleasant when these jobs have been done. The roof installation is planned for sometime in March when Rd will be here to help. Much of the energy of the group will go into that project. When it is completed, many of the jobs in 'wait' status can then be done. (Roof leaks mess up sheet rock and new paint.)

Charts and Lessons for Public Sale (1993)

February 15, 1993: Recovered **January Inner Teachings**

Title of Lesson	**Date Written**	**# of Pages**
New Student Package - includes cover letter, prayer, Power, Identity, & Soul Progression, Inner Teachings - Letter of Intent, list of books		9
Message Update - New Students	31 Dec 92	1
Protocol	4 Jan 93	1
Power, Identity, and Soul Progression	5 Jan 93	4
Part of the Law, Prayer	17 Jan 93	5
Cosmic Seams, Black Holes, and You	25 Jan 93	1
Retrieving and Repelling Essence	27 Jan 93	2
Directions, Numbers, and Destiny Drawings of route to New Heaven	28 Jan 93	2 2
Controlling Essence Loss	31 Jan 93	1

Title/description of chart	Size	# of Pages
Full dowsing charts	11 x 17	2
Virtues	8½ x 11	1
Body Parts 1 - Nerves	8½ x 11	1
Body Parts 2	8½ x 11	1
Contaminations/laws	8½ x 11	1
Soul blocks/lessons	8½ x 11	1
Body parts - Gabriele's	11 x 17	1
Earth Soul Cell - "	11 x 17	1
Elements - "	11 x 17	1
Hells - "	11 x 17	1
Charts of Elements	8½ x 11	8

Auric Overlays and Number Powers

February 16, 1993 Recovered The aura of your first attention body is influenced strongly by the ten primary spiritual powers that are native to the Earth. The relationship of the powers with the ten virtues and the ten numbers was covered in previous lessons.

Each of the ten aspects affects the whole aura, and yet many disharmonious resonations can be traced to specific aspects. It is as though the auric bands have a one layer, a two layer, a three layer, etc, that has to do with certain attributes relating to those number powers. Visualize an auric cocoon with many bands. You could take a cellophane overlay of one color that could represent a number power and place it over the cocoon, and then another one to represent another overlay of a different number power. The auric shape is the same, but there are nuances of appearance depending on the specific number power upon which you intend to focus.

Malefic resonations with other people, ideas, or the spilled hells occur within certain overlays of the auric bands represented by the number powers. You can dowse the percentage of malefic resonation or contamination of the auric band emanations of the number one power, and so on. If you find that fifty percent of your first power auric cocoon emanation is resonating with disharmony, then you can dowse the **reasons**: *part of self out, part of someone else on your aura, memory of former mixed essence, a concept conflicting with cosmic laws, grid resonations, and so on*. You can locate the general auric locations on the charts given in the last lesson, and also dowse the new "to do" chart for the correct interventions much easier if you focus on the correct number power overlay than just doing it in general.

If you repeatedly get malefic resonations with a certain number power auric overlay, then you need to examine the virtues associated with that number, and check soul lessons.

Therefore, **dowse** *disharmony percentage* of each number power overly of the aura as though you were looking through special glasses that filter out the other numbers. Look for the *location on the aura* of poor resonations. Check the "to do" chart for correct interventions. If you get sick in your intestines, for instance, check the auric overlays of each number power one at a time, and look for a specific point of malefic resonation that is weakening the aura in that spot.

This will train you to clear your aura automatically, if you practice this checking of layers slowly for a few weeks or months.

Also, you can *find your appropriate point of focus* more accurately by asking which number overlay it exists on, and the location. For instance, your rest/tranquility point may be in the number six overlay at the area of the liver.

To Do

Remove foreign essence,
Maladaptive plasma projection
Shoot out fire…water
Shoot out air….electricity
Dowse ratios
Remove created elemental
Create an elemental
Bury below Earth
Summon angels
Request Holy Spirit
Request Nagual double help
Request planetary guardian help
Shift points
Adaptive plasma projection
Shift Aura up and to side
Ignore/wait
Pull back lost essence
Remove grid resonation
Remove maladaptive
point resonation

Shift Points to:

Tranquility/rest point
Cunning/caution point
Silent Knowledge point
Vitality point
Sweetness point
Will point
Intent point
Mental acuity point
Mirth point
Place of no self-

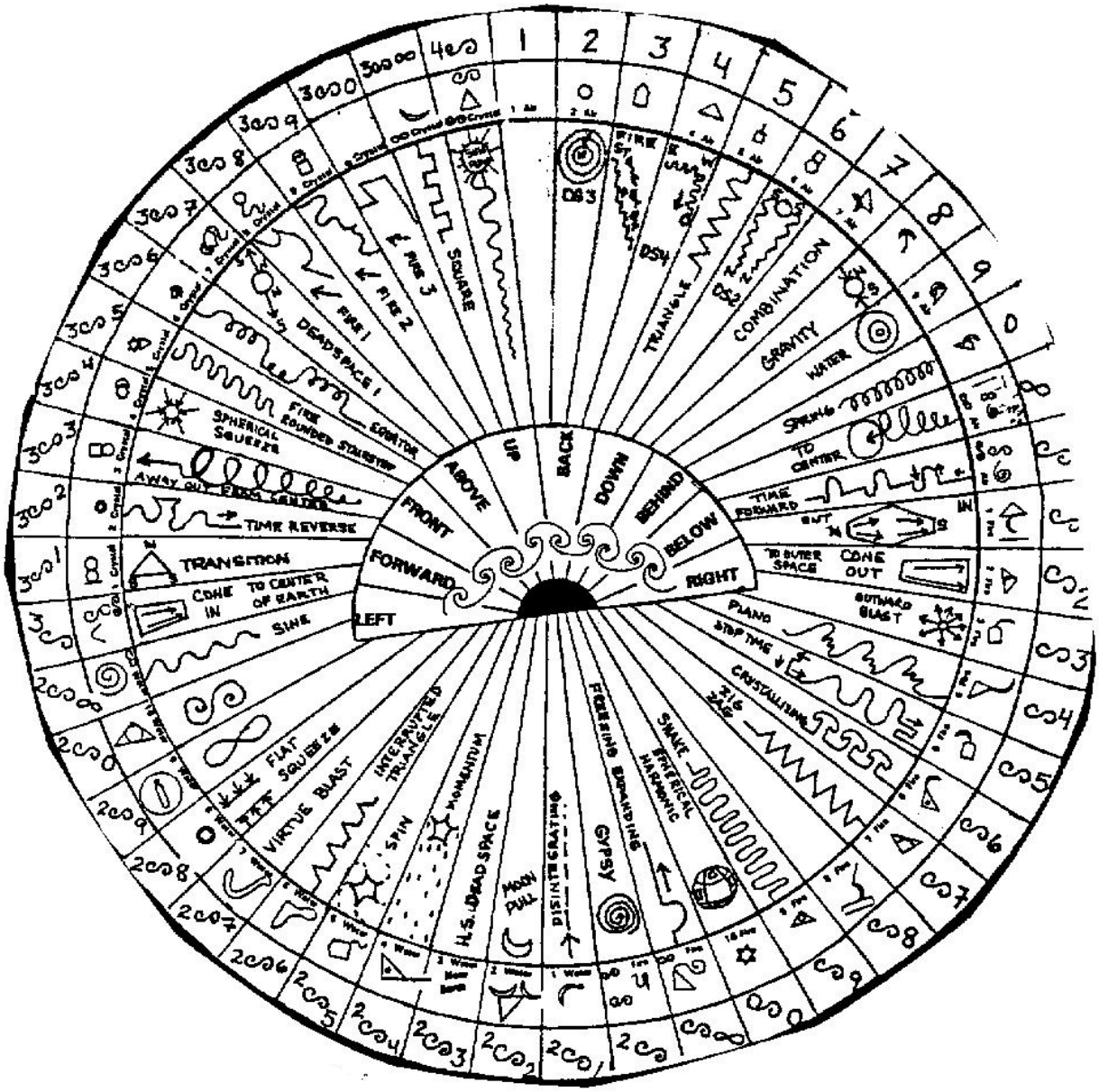
Shift Points To (Continued)
indulgence point
New Heaven/New Earth point
Commonality point
Power point
Grace point
Other point needed
Remove egoic elementals

Point Location
Below base chakra
Base chakra
Pelvic chakra
Solar plexus chakra
Heart chakra
Throat chakra
Brow chakra
Crown chakra

Above crown chakra
Inside body
Surface of body
Away from body
Front of body
Back
Right side
Left side

Assemblage Points chart with Waveforms and 12 based Numbering; Cosmic Law Test

Recovered



Check frequency on each item to find disharmonies more accurately.
The outer ring is the frequency chart,
The next ring is the assemblage points for the lower aura,
The next inward circle is the waveform chart, and
Inside is the chart to determine your higher aura tone.

Cosmic Law Test

February 17. 1993 Recovered

If you are muscle testing a surrogate, check the first question as well.

1. I am properly resonating with (the person being tested).
2. I am (full name).
I am (full name) and someone else.
3. I am alive.
4. My physical body is my soul.
5. I wish things were like they used to be.
6. I would rather be comfortable than follow my soul's path.
7. I am a victim.
8. God is cruel.
9. The universe is random and without order.
10. I want to know the truth about my spiritual flaws.
11. I hate women.
I hate men.
12. I love God.

February 19, 1993

To Do

Form Protective Thoughtform Elemental
Shift points
Take skullcap
Shoot out air/fire/water/electricity
Physical activity
Research new problem or entity
Dowse ratios
Clean off cord
Check auric overlays
Do something else
Another point needed
Check virtue for other point
Work on grid
Rest/sleep
Ba-gua
Check vicinity or use aurameter on self
Dowse primary doppelganger
Check elements for hell portals
Dowse aura gap/rings/procreative cleft
Check Succubus/Incubus chart
Say Saint Michael's Sword
Check What Is My Problem Anyway? chart
Do something different, wait, or do nothing
Check amino acid/genetic chart
Dowse entity list for hell portals
Dowse dreaming body disharmony
Research new problem/entity
Dowse shielded portal/hell
Dowse higher-self disharmony
Dowse body parts list
Remove other's essence
Retrieve part of self

Reasons Problem

Ally/Outer Ring Satanic
Resonation with false idea
Spiritual shock present
Forming iridescent sheath
Doing exorcisms
Sensing another's distress
Sensing vicinity entities
Double is toxic
Sensing egoic elementals in room
Sensing evil dreaming body (bury)
Sensing foreign essence
Missing essence
Adaptive plasma projection
Maladaptive plasma projection
Putting cords or monads in New Heaven/Earth
Preparing iridescent sheath
Preparing for next step of work
Grid resonation
Messenger component at work
Double at work
Holy spirit coming through
First attention at work
Disharmony on auric overlay
In astral class/training
Disharmony surfacing for clearing
Healing reaction
Check help chart

Help

Pray for angelic help
Request Holy Spirit to help
Request (Anon's) double to help
Help from Messenger component
Help from Overlord Protectors
Prayers/candle magic
St. Michael's Sword
Summon Mother Mary
Focus on the Trinity
Ally destroyers
Help from Planetary Guardians

Soul Blocks Chart List

Unforgiveness
Blames God
Incest
Karmic illness
Castrated feeling
Fear of death
Invaded
Hates God
Starvation
Rape
Child abuse
Jealousy
Fear of God after disaster
Abortion
Molestation
Abandonment
Birth trauma
Infidelity
Hates "significant other"
Doesn't value self
Feels repulsive
Believes God is punishing
Person feels dead

Needs love
Sees God outside of self
Fear of future
Believes is only a body
Feels guilty
Unrequited love
Murder

Soul Lessons Chart List:

To have no ties
To possess nothing
Stop and think
Humility
Obedience to Higher Self
Silence
Receptivity
Resistance to influence
Correct speech
Ruling the situation
Self-confidence
Quick action
Ability to command
Loyalty
Acceptance
Contempt for death
Indifference
Caution
Self-discipline
Control of actions
Control of thoughts
Ability to let go
Perseverance
Spontaneity
To differentiate good from evil
Love
Regard for life
Courage

Exit Letter for some Students

February 21, 1993 Recovered

Dear students; I have reached a time of change in the method that I must teach. Therefore, there will be no more public teaching. You have been given all the tools you need to spiritually purify yourself, and it is now up to you to do so. I have fulfilled my purpose in my relationship with you.

The work in the monastery will now be much more secret and not open for the public.

I urge each and every one of you to continue your dowsing and spiritual study.

Best wishes, (Anon)

Evil Allies and Outer Ring Satanics

LESSON February 21, 1993

Every day, nuances of shifting spiritual forces impact the aura of the Earth and of each person. You could say that these forces are a spiritual version of the planetary, lunar and solar effects that vary from day to day and are cyclical.

The Eastern way would be to observe these influences in a passive manner, all the while knowing that they will pass with the coming of other seasons.

The Western way is to dynamically attempt to understand and act on the opportunities for spiritual purification present when certain seasonal windows open. It is the job of today's student of truth to combine the Eastern methods with the Western methods, along with southern and northern methods of reaching spiritual purification. Today's student must be able to see from all directions, given the climate of disorder upon the Earth that tends to provide obstacles to growth. The southern passion and the northern cool intellect must be added to our eastern equanimity and our western tendency to change and move.

The student who embraces all four directions will be like a strong table on steady ground, able to endure the weight of truth. The student who embraces only one or two directions is likely to topple over.

In the current season, certain dark forces that have been silent are now moving into the auric focus. This is occurring in students and in the aura of the Earth, as manifesting in grids over cities. The most destructive ones are types of evil allies, which have been used by sorcerers of old as their personal demons. Many people have these allies in their auric field because of some resonation that attracted the wandering ally. That resonation has to do with resistance to one of the cosmic laws.

Allies have an other-world aspect, and seem to funnel thing type entities. They are similar to the protozoa-shaped sky entities photographed by Trevor James Constable and recorded in his book, The Cosmic Pulse of Life. They normally do not attach to a human unless there is a splitting open of the silver cord, which occurs due to certain decisions, such as blood pacts. If a person makes a decision that they would rather have something or some person more than align with their soul purpose, one of these allies can attach above the head onto the cord. Romeo and Juliet type romances, in which great passion is spent on directing the soul force in a circular fashion to another person, rather than upward, can easily open the aura to such a parasitic entity as an ally.

Allies eat some form of energy, which may vary according to the type of ally. Some eat fear, some eat the friction of emotional irritation, and some eat hate. A person given to great rages, chronic irritability, or panic will attract an ally.

There is a type of holy being similar to an angel that helps to get rid of allies. I call them Ally Destroyers; they are sort of a compost organism holy being. The planetary guardians, of which messengers belong, also help to get rid of them. Above the messengers are the Overlord Protectors, who help the messengers and their human students. The Holy Spirit, as well, plays a role. The nagual double is able to digest some of them.

Similar risk factors attract the outer ring satanic beings, which are also in focus at this time. In particular, resistance to any of the cosmic laws can produce an auric weakness through which these evil forces may enter. Many of you have these in your auric field, and they are getting ripe for elimination. They will be difficult for you to dowse or see, unless you pray most fervently for illumination.

I, and my helpers, are steadily eliminating these forces from your ranks. It is slow and painful work, and must be done now, while the window of opportunity is open. They must be removed properly, according to Law, and not by some magic whim or prayer. The average Christian who prays for healing of such disorder hasn't a clue as to the anguish felt by those beings who seek to fulfill his prayer. The average Christian is full of magical thought, as though dark forces are simply erased from a chalkboard, and never knows the many steps by special holy beings that must be taken to bring a cure. Prayer is not just reciting words; it must be a call from the soul, or it is without worth.

Therefore, pray from your soul for removal of all blocks to illumination as to cosmic law, dowse what you can, and look for the spiritual planes of causation of all that you see. We have reached a time when I must confine these teachings to students who are fervently trying to understand Truth. I, and those students, will do our best to help the remainder of humanity within the confines of cosmic law.

We will be having a general gathering May 3-9 here in (this location). If you come, plan to arrive on the second and leave on the tenth. You may come at other times if you check with the monastery. We work every day, and follow the cycles and seasons that present before us special problems or opportunities for service. Therefore, an agenda is not possible; we must follow the agenda of the winds of each season. Blessings.

Demons of Directions and Time

LESSON February 22, 1993

There is a type of chi native to the human aura that is direction related. There is southern chi, northern chi, and so on, in all eight of the Bagua directions. This chi is related to the earthly manifestations of the virtues associated with those directions.

A false idea in conflict with one of the cosmic laws would likely manifest as a block to the chi coming from one of the directions. For instance, if a person refuses to recognize disharmony in any person and feels great love for all of mankind without discrimination of evil or good, then such a person would likely develop a problem with southern chi. Great love, devotion or passion that is romantic and unbalanced is a southern condition. A disharmony on the south will manifest as a block to that chi.

When the chi is blocked from the south, then a demon can stand in that blind spot and torment the afflicted person. It is as though that person will be deprived of an aspect of chi relating to that block and to the demon that sits on that block. Physical illness in associated organs can develop, and related mental conditions can manifest.

For instance, a demon of the south could cause one to lose a sense of passion or joy for living. Or, it could do the opposite: it could make a person tend to promiscuity or perversity.

The afflicted person may not hold the false idea at the current time, and yet he would still be affected by that old scar blocking chi. He may dowse correctly on all the cosmic laws, and yet still suffer depression or illness, if he has a demon hiding in a scar from the past in one of the directions due to a long-since gone false idea.

Each student should dowse for directional demons of the past, present, or future related to false ideas (whether gone now or not), and then face each direction while asking the other holy powers to clear any residual demonic energy. Ask for help from the Overlord Protectors, the Planetary Guardians, the Holy Spirit, and any angels that are appropriate in the blessed name of Jesus. Do this while facing each direction.

The window of opportunity is open to clear these disharmonies. Do not sleep, thinking that (like Scarlett O'Hara) tomorrow is another day, to risk waking and finding a brick wall. We must look at all seasons as opportunities for service and purification.

Ally Fueled Egoic Elementals

LESSON: February 23, 1993

I found it puzzling that certain people could project powerful egoic elementals despite their obvious lack of clear will or force. Former poor students and the hostile family members of some of the current students seemed to be able to radar waves of disorder to me and the other workers at the monastery.

Anytime great force is evidenced without impeccability or training on the part of the perpetrator, a mystery ensues. Logically, the power must come from somewhere. Recently, I found out that the power came from Allies in the auras of the perpetrators. The allies had attached to them due to a resonating false idea or resistance to Law.

A common misconception is that allies come to the worthy warrior. Allies, a term coined by Carlos Castaneda, are tools of evil sorcerers, and have no use for the holy warrior. In the past, sorcerers would entice an ally with an emotion such as fear, and then use its energy as a weapon, in the creation of egoic elementals.

Some of our former students or relatives of students experience fear in regard to this work, which fuels their allies, and directs egoic elementals toward us with the line of thought. I have found it necessary to remove some of the allies on the people who have chosen to not enter this work, in order to stop the production of ally-fueled egoic elementals of destruction.

You can see why it is best to be invisible in regard to this work with the uninitiated, and the less said, the better. If someone peripherally associated with this work happens to have an ally, and gets fearful, then the production of ally-fueled elementals begins, and pollutes our spiritual environment. This is especially true if you have plasma tendrils to or from such a person.

The more holy the work, the more riled up the allies get, because they recognize power from the right side of the Logos as a threat. The allies can only do damage through the vehicle of a human's directed thoughts. Often people have wanted to dabble in this work, but cling to other teachings of questionable spiritual orientation, because they are esoteric dilettantes. Such a person can be used easily by the allies, and so must be barred from the teachings. Likewise, the student who refuses to give up hatred for even one of the Laws will be open to ally attachment in the associated auric location. The student who meshes his or her identity with someone who hates one of the Laws becomes a portal for destructive ally-fueled elementals into this work.

The more advanced the teachings, the more dangerous it is to have students casually involved without real commitment to impeccability. I may refuse to accept a student that, to all the world, may appear a real prince, because I can SEE that such a person is dangerous due to hatred for one of the Laws or because he loves a person or a false idea more than his own soul. If I see that such a person truly wants purification, then I will accept him as a student, warts and all. The most contaminated person who humbly desires to be holy can be helped, while the moderately contaminated person who sees no desire to change cannot be helped.

Prayers can only be made to reach the heavens by a person of humble devotion. Limp-wristed prayers by a metaphysical dilettante are spit out of heaven.

During this critical time, we should all pray to the Overlord Protectors, The Ally Destroyers, The Planetary Guardians and Holy Spirit to help us purify in all the associated directions.

After blowing out foreign essence and drawing in missing essence, we should ask them to assist us in the removal of all:

Allies and the ally-fueled egoic elementals;
Outer Ring Satanics;
Directional Demons related to an auric scar on a virtue point;
Superficial dark forces coming from each direction;
Cleaning of the silver cord from any grid or elemental contamination;
Contamination of the auric overlays related to numbers one through ten.

This should be done morning and night, followed by dowsing using all three hand positions in all directions, to check for residue. Check with the aura-meter as to whether you are clear on your left side, right side, center, below, and above (using either hand and then both hands.) If you do the above prayers correctly, with impeccable desire for holiness, then you should need to dowse less now to stay clear than in the past. The only exception is if you have some connection to a person with allies, and they mentally focus on you, or live with you. In such a case, you will still feel miserable and possessed, until the situation is remedied in some fashion.

Retrieving Lost Virtues

LESSON February 24, 1993

In the recent lessons, I have told you about the directional demonics that form on auric scars based on conflict with cosmic laws. I have mentioned outer-ring satanic beings that cling to part of the first-attention aura due to some spiritual defiance. I have mentioned allies that cling to resonating spots of spiritual defiance around the aura. There is a related spiritual problem that is often found in one of the directions related to the virtues.

At some point in life, it is possible for a person to embrace a satanic idea to such an extent that a part of their auric virtue is lost at that age. You could say that the virtue related to a direction becomes maimed, and yet does not block chi or form a full scar. It may, or may not have a satanic being attached to that spot of the aura. Rather, it is like a frozen part of the self, lost in the past.

To understand this phenomenon, you must gain the concept that certain virtues are part of the real self at your physical birth. These virtues form attributes of the aura. They vary in brilliance from person to person.

The purpose of one's lower life is to become more brilliant by increasing the virtues that radiate out from the auric cocoon. If a person, through some act of will, twists one of the virtues in some way of lower defiance, then that part of the aura becomes cloudy and obscure. It is as though a piece of the true self, the virtues, become bent or broken at a particular point in time.

To heal this condition, one must first determine the direction that has the maimed virtue. This can be done by holding the aura-meter with both hands and slowly turning in a circle, asking that the direction of maimed virtue reflect in a dowsing response through the aura-meter. Then, one must determine the year that the virtue became maimed (by dowsing). It may help to dowse the month and day of the month, as well.

When you have mentally travelled to that time, put forth a great prayer and will that the virtue be restored at that point in time. Then, dowse any ratios needed for the current residual disorder from the maimed virtue or any associated dark force.

It would be wise to add the category of **"Maimed Past Virtue,"** to the list of problems to detect in each direction of the Bagua. These will tend to flare up when you are doing your other exercises.

I will also advise all of you to keep a close eye on your resonating points. If you accidentally resonate to some person or time in your life that one of the maimed virtues is in, then you may feel a great wave of disorder pass over you. This can happen if you run into someone from the past who recalls some incident or time in your life.

Look upon such waves of discomfort as evidence that you need to clean house (in a spiritual sense) in a past time, regarding any maimed virtues. Happy trails.

Problems; To Do; Holy Beings Dowsing Lists

Holy Beings
The Overlord
The Ally Destroyers
The holy nagual double
The Planetary Guardians/Messengers
Holy Spirit/Angels/prayers

To Do:
Shoot out air/fire/water/electricity
Dowse ratios
Shift points
Wait/do nothing/rest
Other
Check auric overlays 1-10
Form invisibility shield

Problems
Malefic resonation with person/place/time
Outer ring satanic being surfacing
Primary ally surfacing
Part of self out to contaminated person
Person hooked into you or location
Ally fueled egoic elementals in room
Maimed virtue (personal)
Directional demon surfacing
Grid/vicinity maimed virtue
Cord contamination
Superficial dark force

I hold it true that thoughts are things
Endowed with being, breath and wings;
And that we send them forth to fill
The earth with good results or ill.

That which we call our secret thought
Speeds to the earth's remotest spot,
And leaves its blessings or its woes
Like tracks behind it, as it goes.

~Ella Wheeler Wilcox

The Development of Holy Will

LESSON: March 1, 1993

The key to the mystery of alchemy rests in understanding the spiritual traits of fluidity, fieriness, and airiness. Unless the student of truth can become a master of his own water, fire, and air, then he has no hope of transmuting the disorder around him.

Disorder and order are both composed of cosmic dust molecules, which are composed of the patterns of water, fire and air. The mystery of why a molecule becomes predominately air, fire, or water can be found in studying the magnetic poles. The directions, including the associated lines of Logoic forces called the Virtues, influence the relative elemental quality of the cosmic dust molecules.

The human aura is a microcosm of the magnetic Earth, and is influenced by gross electromagnetic force fields and by the lack or presence of certain Virtues. It is time for the student to begin to realize that Virtues are not abstract ideas to mentally mull over, but that Virtues are powers beyond description. If the student can harness those Virtues of each direction, then he becomes a person of power.

If a student indulges in thoughts or behaviors that focus on one line of Virtue at the expense of the others, then he unbalances his aura, and is open to spiritual attack or decay. Thoughts and behaviors that reflect unbalanced Virtues can be of a water, fire, or air type.

The physical water is not the trait of water, but it has the characteristic of fluidity, like the spiritual trait of water. Similarly, the physical fire has the trait of fieriness like the spiritual fire, but is not the same thing. The spiritual trait of air is not physical air, despite the fact that physical air has the trait of airiness.

The spiritual trait of water is associated primarily with the Virtue of Divine Love. The spiritual trait of fire is associated with the Virtue of Divine Will. The spiritual trait of air is associated with the trait of Divine Intelligence. The holy Trinity can be found in these traits. The Father is associated with fire, the Son with water, and the Holy Spirit (Yin, or Holy Mother trait) with air. Out of these three spring all of the other Virtues. If one of these primary Virtues is missing, then all of the lower Virtues are missing, because these three Virtues are the basis for the others.

The symbol of the cross means that Christ was hung upon lower vibratory matter, symbolized by four aspects (air, fire, water, and earth.) The Earth element has no primary virtue of its own, but is the condensation of the combined three primary Virtues. Therefore, anything affecting the primary Virtues will influence the Earth.

Every disorder in each of you or in the Earth can be traced to a misuse of Will that altered the harmony of the Virtues. Will is the Father of Virtues, because it is necessary for Will to be used in order to have the other Virtues. Love without Will is useless. Intelligence without the Will to incorporate knowledge into the lower life is wasted and so withers. All spiritual transformation requires the use of Will. Unless the student develops Will, he will degenerate.

Many of you think that you have the trait of Will because you are bossy, stubborn, hostile, or aggressive. Lower-self-will could best be called discipline and proper use of force, rather than the common usage of the word "will." Therefore,

the student who is highly disciplined in speech, thought, and behavior is more likely to develop Holy Will. A student of proper lower Will exercises economy of energy and speech. The student who is likely to become very powerful along the line of Will tends to appear harmless and benign to others, because he has learned to not waste force on petty issues.

Only a student who has forgotten his past and is not lower-self-important is likely to develop Will. To waste energy in mulling dead matters or on protecting some idea of one's personality is a waste of energy, and reflects poor Will. The student who is aligned with his soul has nothing to protect from criticism or shame directed from others. Any energy used to protect one's idea of reality or of lower-self weakens Will, which is the virtue of directed force.

How does one develop Will? First and foremost, you must forget your past, not know who you are, and rest in the arms of your soul identification. False ideas will prevent this state of openness; therefore, frequent muscle testing over the cosmic law test will reveal your stubborn streaks. No one can learn if they think they already know reality. A person with a set idea of reality goes about his life trying to reinforce his concepts rather than find out Truth.

Secondly, your lower Will must be gained in increments. This is done by having a set schedule. People who have climbed the corporate ladder often are candidates for the development of holy Will, because they had to work very hard and long in a disciplined manner to get to their success. In children, music lessons are helpful. In some cases, sports can help develop lower Will. At first, such externally imposed schedules feel like a painful threat, as demonstrated by many a student of piano. The students of this work who are highly disciplined and precise about speech tend to develop Will more readily. However, many students of this work have an imbalance of water or air, which tends to weaken the directed Will. Air will make the fire of Will to burn itself out in every direction, and water will dampen the fire of Will until it is nothing more than smoke. Many of you have both air and water imbalances, and so have little Will.

Some of you read a great deal or meditate, but cannot seem to get the oomph to get moving in a way to incorporate your knowledge into life experiences. You tend to float off the planet during classes, and lack mental balance due to your air disorder. Some of you are hasty or cruel in speech, and lack boundaries in your private lives. Anyone who babbles, whistles, or talks constantly, has an air disorder. A person of an air disorder can be silent and floating off the planet or noisy.

Some of you let your emotions and thoughts control your behavior in such a way that you become bogged down in a quagmire of self-pity. Your sentimental weepiness, rage, depression, or inability to get moving physically reflects your water disorder. The tendency to merge with anything passing your awareness is a water imbalance trait. Students with water imbalances have a hard time controlling their malefic resonations and plasma/egoic losses.

A person deficient in fire is often someone who has spent their lower Will force on wasted people or issues, and so manifests air and water excess.

For a person of air or water excess, the treatment is the same. To achieve balance, the aspect of fire (Will) must be strengthened, at first through external methods. This is done by the student following a rigid schedule, no matter how he feels or what he thinks. People with too much air or water are unable to clearly dowse what they are to do that day; they tend to indulge themselves to excess. The rigid schedule should include at least 30 minutes of dowsing in the morning and before retiring at night. Set prayers should be said morning and night. If the student works an eight-hour day, he should still do some form of holy service for an hour a day. Ideally, it should be something that requires muscle action. At the monastery, we have plenty of remodeling chores that require active service. For the students in other locations, it may be appropriate for them to do some form of mindless outdoor yard work, or exercise for an hour. It is important that the work be physical, because the mental airy trait and the stagnant watery trait must not be allowed to take hold of the student during this training period.

Just taking an hour walk or exercising is not as good as building something or cleaning, because the mind and emotions wander too much. Ideally, the creation of some orderly project would be the best use of the energy. It should be a task that you do not particularly enjoy. The purpose is to get you able to direct your Will to do a necessary task without mental arguments or emotions of pleasure or pain. In fact, one should feel rather disassociated from the task. The impersonal use of Will should be your desired outcome.

If you can do such work daily for the month of March without whining too much, then you might be able to go on to another stage of your spiritual training. Unless you are able to control your body, you will not be able to control your mind (air) or emotions (water.)

The external schedule, at some point, should become effortless in time, and without emotion. A person with an air or water disorder is not helped by meditation; it just makes them inert. They are only helped by rigid schedules, because they forget to whine or mentally argue in such a setting. At the point that they forget to whine or mentally argue, they can start gathering their Will. Meditators will argue that they empty their minds during the meditative session, and yet they often just sit inert, and get filled with fanciful sensations or visions that are meaningless. When they get up from their sessions, they are often depressed or unable to get moving to get anything done. Only a person who is extremely agitated or naturally physically active will benefit, at this time in history, from intense meditation. Meditation feeds the air and water, and puts out the fire in most people of western descent. Dowsing is a form of active meditation that enhances the fire element.

The biggest mistakes I have seen lately have to do with students who fail to dowse, but instead meditate, think, or talk about things a great deal. March is a month of action, not of thought or emotion. March is the month of Mars, the force of war. The Law of Rhythm follows the seasons, and the student who hopes to follow the Law of Rhythm will be active right now in learning to develop Will. This month is the window of opportunity for the serious student to develop Holy Will. This is not the season to talk about the past or to spend a lot of time in abstract ideas.

I would advise all students to put a clothes-pin on their lips during this month, while Mercury is retrograde. Some of you are quick to take on the spiritual purification of your fellow man, and yet make verbal assumptions that are incorrect, or speak at the wrong time. The proper use of Will requires us to control our speech (air), and not indulge in emotional outbursts (water) during this month of purification by fire. The opportunity for mistakes in the area of speech or emotion are much greater this month, due to the fact that March has an undercurrent of war-like traits. Any latent hostility will tend to become manifested through improper speech or cruelty this month, if you are indulgent.

This is the month to gain your power, if you are strong enough to be a slave to a routine. He who serves is great. The person who can submit his petty lower self under the jurisdiction of a teacher or a strict path is likely to become great. The person who can never be the servant or student, but who persists in trying to control every situation as one in charge...cannot develop Will. Part of the paradox of Will rests in the characteristic of devotion and submission to that which is Holy. A student who has never revered a teacher or submitted to a holy cause is unlikely to develop Will. Devotion is an aspect of Will. The student who is self-indulgent, mistrusting, full of arguments and depression, is often one who has not submitted his lower Will to divine plan.

All holy traits must be gained from the bottom rung of the ladder up. Holy Will must first manifest as some evidence of physical force, a lack of inertia. Later, it should manifest as external structured activity done without emotional attachment or thought. Eventually, it becomes a type of fiery desire, devotion, and thirst for Truth, manifested through active search for a holy path and teacher. Then, it becomes submission and devotion to that teacher and holy path. Then, it becomes the fire of directed power, as the student utilizes his lessons in an active way.

These steps represent a third of Jacob's Ladder into heaven. You cannot destroy the lower rungs to climb; indeed, all rungs along the line of Will must be intact for you to ascend. Many of you have not mastered even the first rung, and yet you think you are too advanced to do some boring chores.

Some of you think you are devotional because you easily spring into tears. No, you are just watery. True devotion is strong and fiery. You haven't stepped on even the first rung to the development of Will.

Some of you think you don't need a teacher to climb the ladder. You are full of inner arguments, and airy fantasies of personal worth. Such students are easily insulted, and cling to paths that allow them to escape, such as prolonged Eastern meditations. Or, you read and think, and are sure that you can figure out the mysteries with your lower mind, and scorn (in your heart) the role of the teacher. You tend to use cruel speech or indulge in defiling thoughts. Such students are full of air, like farting balloons that either float off the planet or blow out, to lay inert in the grass. The rung of devotion is lost in such students.

Some of you are physically active, but all in tasks of your own choosing. You have never learned to serve, and so your rung of submission is broken, and therefore your Will. Will is dependent upon submission, first to a teacher and a path, and then upon submission to the Logos. Submission to cosmic law requires that the student use his vitality in ways to direct his true learning. Spastic, frenetic physical task-making has nothing to do with Will.

The student who has learned to properly direct his Will through the lower lessons/rungs....has the potential to develop Divine Love. Without the development of Divine Will, no student can develop Divine Love, for such a trait is dependent upon the proper use of force. Will is the directed use of force. Divine love is not emotion, but is a decision fueled by the force of Will.

Likewise, the student who has Will has the potential to develop Divine Intelligence. Divine Intelligence cannot be gained except through great effort of Will. Divine Intelligence, like Divine Love, are FORCES, not concepts. Both forces require Will in order to become manifest. Will is a component of Divine Love and Divine Intelligence.

The alchemist must first master his lower will, or he will be unable to climb the ladder of purification further. This is the month to pray for refinement of your own Will. April is the month to pray for refinement of Love.

Unless you pass your Will trials, you might as well forget about the Love and Intelligence trials.

Journey of the Magi

'A cold coming we had of it,
Just the worst time of the year
For a journey, and such a long journey:
The ways deep and the weather sharp,
The very dead of winter.'
And the camels galled, sore-footed, refractory,
Lying down in the melting snow.
There were times we regretted
The summer palaces on slopes, the terraces,
And the silken girls bringing sherbet.
Then the camel men cursing and grumbling
And running away, and wanting their liquor and women,
And the night-fires going out, and the lack of shelters,
And the cities hostile and the towns unfriendly
And the villages dirty and charging high prices:
A hard time we had of it.
At the end we preferred to travel all night,
Sleeping in snatches,
With the voices singing in our ears, saying
That this was all folly.

Then at dawn we came down to a temperate valley,
Wet, below the snow line, smelling of vegetation;
With a running stream and a water-mill beating the darkness,
And three trees on the low sky,
And an old white horse galloped away in the meadow.
Then we came to a tavern with vine-leaves over the lintel,
Six hands at an open door dicing for pieces of silver,
And feet kicking the empty wine-skins.
But there was no information, and so we continued
And arrived at evening, not a moment too soon
Finding the place; it was (you may say) satisfactory.

All this was a long time ago, I remember,
And I would do it again, but set down
This set down
This: were we led all that way for
Birth or Death? There was a Birth, certainly,
We had evidence and no doubt. I had seen birth and death,
But had thought they were different; This Birth was
Hard and bitter agony for us, like Death, our death.
We returned to our places, these Kingdoms,
But no longer at ease here, in the old dispensation,
With an alien people clutching their gods.
I should be glad of another death.

T. S. Eliot

Hostility and Will

LESSON: March 2, 1993

Hostility occurs when a person who has a maimed virtue is around a person with the same maimed virtue. The result is a sensation of deadly resonance, a threat to the self, that will provoke a hostility reaction in the person of greatest disorder.

Hostility also is sometimes directed toward a person of great virtue, because a virtuous person's power is perceived as a threat to the dark forces residing along the maimed virtues of the hostile person. In most of you, the former case is more common.

Therefore, if you feel hostility, then it would be prudent to find the direction and auric overlay of the maimed virtue or its dark forces that are stirred up, and seek to correct it through dowsing and prayer. At this point in your development, you must dowse ratios to eliminate the long-standing pattern of disorder imbedded in your aura.

The Numbers, Virtues, and Powers book would be a good reference for you to explore aspects of the ten primary virtues. However, all the virtues stem from Love, Will, or Intelligent Wisdom. If you feel hostility, then you are weak in one of those primary traits, or all of them.

For instance, you may feel rage at a person because you both are weak along a line of Grace. You may be weak on a lower rung of the ladder; for instance, you may have a tendency to cruel and hasty speech whenever your daily routine is threatened. The person who does not feel rage may still be weak along a line of Grace, but on a higher rung of the ladder. He may have trouble changing his spiritual routines, "dancing" with the situation before him, therefore lacking the Grace of flexibility of a higher nature. He may be able to change his lower routine, but not his spiritual routine or duties, whereas you may have trouble moving your furniture around without a sense of panic. If his Grace virtue is slightly bent, yours may be severely bent. Whenever you are around him, the areas of bent resonations will hit a note that rubs you raw. Since his is less bent, he feels less resonation, and so, less hostility.

If a teacher forces you to change your physical routines, and you have trouble with Grace, then you will feel cornered and hostile. Another student may feel hostile or cornered when the teacher assigns a spiritual task change, because his bent point is on a different spot of the same Virtue. The teacher is illuminating the bent spots on the Virtues by interventions, such as giving you jobs to do that you don't like.

Many a student thinks that they merely want to serve on a holy path, and yet get quite indignant when their assigned role is not one that they consider their forte. They want to fulfill a role that is comfortable or has an aspect of prestige, and have difficulty doing the unglamorous jobs without an undercurrent of hostility. They cannot just "BE here now"...they have a tendency to do something beyond their assigned task in an area of their choosing, often with ill results. They will take it upon themselves to find spiritual flaws in other students, so as to vent their hostility, which is based upon a lack of Grace. The irony is that they will hone in on students with the same flaws that they have themselves in varying degrees, and yet be unable to see their own maimed Virtues, which may manifest differently.

Teaching others requires a great deal of Grace, because timing is so important. A teacher must know when to observe flaws, but say nothing, until the proper season arises in which the student will most likely have the Will to change. Then, the teacher must pounce on the student like a wildcat, to provoke the maimed Virtue into illumination. Correcting maimed virtues is not just dowsing or reading lists of traits, it is incorporating knowledge of the highest level into one's being with great Will and intention to change during the window of opportunity. Also, a teacher cannot teach what he hasn't learned. Nor can he teach someone who does not want to learn, and so he is silent, until such a student is motivated to change. There is no reason to tell someone something they can't use or won't use, with the rare exception of using a hopeless case as a class illustration for group benefit.

Therefore, to be a teacher, you must have Grace, which is a strong Virtue that implies you can dance through any situation without even a trace of hostility. Power and severity are not hostility: they stem from a perfect Will.

In the end, a person who has hostility is lacking Will, because Grace stems from Will, and Grace is without hostility. To change routines and to change your role at the drop of a hat is difficult, and requires great power and stability. Just as the best dancer is an athlete of great muscle strength, so must the Graceful spiritual warrior be agile on the worldly battlefield. He must race through the bullets from hells at every turn. If he rests prostrate upon the bloody ground to whine, then he is hamburger. If he has a bum leg due to some lack of Virtue, then he will feel cornered and hostile when the General tells him to hop over a rock-filled stream. If his job is normally shuffling paper, and he is suddenly told to wash the bloody diarrhea off of his dying comrade, he may suddenly complain that it is not in his job description. Or, he may do just a so-so job at it, feeling hostile and unappreciated. He will sabotage the operation in subtle ways.

The task of a warrior is to shift his position quickly in the physical, mental, and spiritual realms. Therefore, while at the monastery, do not get too comfortable in your roles. My task is to teach you how to dance, so as to build your spiritual muscles for the combat ahead.

The greatest enemy any of you will ever face is your own weakness. If you can harness your Will in order to impeccably do the task in front of you, without embroidery or whining, then you are worthy to face the weaknesses of your fellow man as a teacher. If you have even a trace of hostility, and therefore a maimed Virtue, then you are unworthy to teach others. If you are attached to the idea of teaching, and yet cannot control your own physical body, emotions, essence, or thoughts, then you haven't the power or Grace to teach others.

Only a person of great precision and power, who manifests unrelenting Love and Wisdom, should try to dig at the faults of others. This is a month of war; the month of Mars. Every hostility you harbor along your maimed Virtues will flair up this month, so beware, and hold your tongue.

Use the force of Mars for self-purification along the line of Divine Will. If you feel irritated, then try to find out which Virtue is lacking in yourself, and fix it. Do not attempt to fix your neighbor's flaws this month, lest you risk venting some primal rage stirred by the winds of March.

Personal Notes Made Public to Decrease Lower-self Indulgence (Post on Bulletin Board)

►To Es: You need to focus on overcoming hostility to authority. You need to dowse some maimed virtues, directional demons, and satanics on this problem.

►To Sol: You need to quit meditating. Your water imbalance is severe. Pull energy to your head out of your solar plexus. You repeatedly lose egoic/plasma essence.

►To Fai: It would be a good month for you to paint flowers every day, to not worry about the students, empty your mind, and say little. This is a month of your growth; enjoy it, and realize that by next month you will have a lot of Divine Service to perform. Any questions directed at you should merely get you to suggest that the person get his butt moving physically. Do not look at the big picture this month for yourself or the students.

►To MaRo: Resistance to being a servant of God manifests as subtle hostility toward students when you are under stress. Avoid food preparation; spend time reading about Virtues, and in contemplation. You are action-oriented already. Avoid any teaching modality this month, while Mercury is in retrograde with a strong Mars war influence present.

►To Des: This month you need to gain your power; to quit resonating with others and owning thoughts as your own.

►To Bub: You need to meditate like JJ. Get some lessons from the locals and do it an hour in the morning and at night. Do physical service without talking for three hours daily.

►To Car: Dowse satanics, maimed virtues along the line of Will.

►To Pab: Forget about your past or die like a worm. That includes that witch. I don't want to hear about it again. Money is no excuse. Forget the witch.

►To TigLi: Do not meditate. Try to find out why you want to split your power down many paths.

►To Lor: Get physically active this month; exercise one hour morning and night, separate from the active service. Forget about your body or food; just eat one bowl of food three times per day with no snacks.

►PraRo: You merge too much; your water is out of control. Do some ratios on hostility towards authority.

►Rojo: Never meditate again. Quit reading Castaneda. Dowse more.

►Jo: You are thinking too much.

►Do: You lose your fire going in too many directions.

►Peri: Disciplined service; controlling of lower desire to be comfortable will tune your Will.

►La: quit worrying; be happy.

►Mic: You need physical service this month without mental arguments or complaints. Never meditate again. You are all air.

►To JJ: You NEED to meditate. Get some lessons from Sol. Do this for one hour in the morning and one hour at night.

The Risk of Imperil

LESSON March 4, 1993

During the last month, I have removed some students from future lessons for reasons that are unique with each student. For that reason, I must ask you to not mention any of the current or future teachings with anyone, unless you are aware of their current student status.

Some of the students were removed because they were not dowsing, they were sleeping with defiling slime-balls of their own choosing, or because they had not incorporated the lessons that had been given so far in these mystery teachings.

This is not a spiritual welfare system. This is a system of individual hard work toward a goal of mastery. I have no obligation to repeatedly cover the same lessons, although it has been done for those of you unable to hear without shouting. I have but a short time to teach, and so I must teach those who have proven themselves worthy. I will teach until I have exhausted this lower form; unfortunately, I am quite tired, and so must work quickly. I cannot baby you. You, too, must work quickly, to take advantage of your opportunity.

Many of you in the monastery or in other parts of the world have a great many maimed Virtues, along which a great many whispering dark forces dwell. This is to be expected during this end of planetary civilization as you know it; and yet, we struggle onward, to maintain sobriety and holy purpose. Those students who do not struggle for sobriety must be eliminated, because they are dangerous and tend to vent imperil.

Imperil is crystallized hostility in the nervous system of almost every human. Dark forces leak a poison that crystallizes into the imperil. A student without sobriety feels a great deal of tension in a holy atmosphere, and so spasms, releasing the imperil, through speech, thought, or action. This imperil poisons a holy place or a holy work. It is full of division among the troops, slander, and defilement of that which is holy.

Most commonly, it is released through reckless speech. The student who enjoys saying something cruel or defiling to another person, all the while rationalizing that it is for his own good or the good of the work, is very dangerous. Although his conscious mind may assure him that he was being properly assertive or that it "dowsed out", such imperil venting may drive another student to suicide or despair. The karma is great for those of reckless speech.

There are times when the student can vent imperil safely. If he sees someone in a crowd being mugged, he can lunge with great force and imperil toward the thug, and release imperil while helping his fellow man. Most criminals don't feel much when imperil is vented toward them, and so it is safe and within the karma of the criminal to do so. Students can vent imperil toward evil persons in settings that require power, because imperil is a type of stored power.

If the student dowses twice a day in all directions, keeping in mind all the aura overlays, for directional dark forces, satanic beings, and maimed virtues, then he will lose the creators of imperil. Then, he will not be tempted to vent that imperil upon innocent people.

I see a great deal of imperil being activated in all of you, due to the Mars influence. I am concerned, because some of you have absolutely no speech control, and I see imperil being directed in subtle ways toward other students. You have been ignorant of your imperil release, and yet I have paled to see some of you enjoy other students' pain. You can say that you don't enjoy their pain; that you just want to get a point across, and yet I see the flicker of imperil in your eyes.

It is best to just be aware of the imperil, and to work very quietly this month, without giving anyone advice. Try to clean up all avenues of imperil, all factories of destruction, along your lines of Virtue. Some of you spend too much time on the phone, impulsively giving advice that is often ill-directed. It is best to never give advice on the phone, and to talk little, lest your guard slip, and you begin to leak imperil.

This will never be a popular teaching, and someday, I will fade into the woodwork. The students who will have endured these difficult teachings will then be masters.

Some of the future masters must be very stern with themselves for the next few weeks, because reckless speech and a lack of sobriety are trying to take hold. I see it in every single student at the monastery, creeping out, insidiously. Were it not for my faithful side-kick, Hardy, the work would be in dire straits. She manages to handle a great many details without imperil and with great sobriety even while holding down a full-time job. Some of you should take heed.

Those students who agree to come to the monastery are expected to be willing to face grueling self-examination with a minimum of imperil release. This is much harder than living hundreds of miles away, and yet so speeds your progression that one week under intense scrutiny should advance you a year's worth.

I expect students to be tearless and calm, even when every dark force in them erupts from their pores. I expect them to not hole up like hermits, but work as a team, without clinging to idle thoughts or emotions. March is a month of action, and a great opportunity to advance.

There is no point in hammering a bent nail. Whether a student is a bent nail or not depends upon his ability to hone his Will to a sharp point. The job of a teacher is to present concepts, and the job of the student is to incorporate those concepts. If the student fails to incorporate the concepts, then, there is no reason to continue the relationship.

I need nothing from you... not money, praise, sex, nor glamour. I am merely here to do a difficult job: the training of cosmic janitors. I will not hammer a bent nail.

A key trait of a person destined to mastery is that he has a sense of necessity. A key trait of a lazy person is that he always thinks he can go back to his lessons later, or dabble in diversionary paths for fun or profit. I have no energy to waste on such students.

We are in the month of war, of Mars. The Earth is crying for spiritual healers, and the children of tomorrow look to us with soul-full eyes. I am here to help you heal, and grow, but I am not here to amuse you or to provide you with cocktail conversation. This is an experiential business, this business of achieving mastery.

The future of the people of the Earth depends upon the spiritual causes put forth by students such as yourself. One holy person can change the destiny of the Earth. You must aspire to be that person in body actions, speech, thought, and soul force.

You cannot tell me, with a straight face, that you are willing to walk into hell for a heavenly cause, if you won't even get out of bed in the morning. I will believe your holy desire if you show me that you have discipline in your lower life, and can live in order and harmony with your fellow man. Many a student has claimed to love Jesus, and yet cannot even resist the slightest temptation of the flesh.

Unless you master your flesh, you cannot master your speech. Unless you master your speech, you cannot master your thoughts. Unless you master your thoughts, you cannot master your spirit by aligning with the Logos.

Wake every day this month with the prayer, "Not my will, but Thine, oh Lord." Every action should reflect submission to God, which is the only way to become strong of holy Will. The paradox of Will rests in the submission of the student to Divine Law. If your joy is truly in spiritual growth and service, then this month will be a wondrous month of majestic proportions. If your joy is in your lower habits, then this month will be painful, due to your resistance to your soul's emergence.

If you wish to receive individual help by visiting the monastery, then call ---or write to ---.

Maimed Virtues, Numbers, and Traits

LESSON by Anonymous March 5, 1993

Virtues are aspects of power that emanate from the human aura in relative states of harmony or disharmony, depending upon the choices made by the individual throughout life. Choices of a physical, emotional, mental, or spiritual nature impact the degree of health that each virtue emanation contains.

Genetic influences may cause a dimming of the light along a virtue emanation line of force, but this can be overcome by the individual through harmonious decisions relative to that virtue throughout his lifetime. Association with people of maimed virtues can also cause a resonating disharmony on a person without such a flaw. Still, resonation cannot occur unless the effected virtue has been starved for attention or has a slight bend of its own nature that inclines it to resonate with a similar energy.

To be simple to understand and popular, many religions today stress love and service, but ignore the other virtues, and so allow those virtues to starve until they are inclined to resonate with dark forces or disharmonious people. The study of universal Law, upon which the Ten Commandments were based, has long been forgotten, even by the inner circles of priests, where it was once the inner teachings. Most religions now are fearful of the inner teachings, despite Christ's words on the subject. Christ was aware that the masses must be taught in parables, and yet he taught his disciples directly, much of which is not included in the Bible. The inner teachings were traditionally verbal and not written.

There are ten primary lines of force forming the virtues, but many more shades of virtue emerge with nuances relative to the directions. Also, each virtue, and each of it nuances, has components of the spiritual elemental forces called air, fire, and water (airiness trait, fiery trait, fluidity trait.)

Poor decisions of physical, emotional, mental, or spiritual natures impact at least one of the three traits along specific lines of virtue. In severe cases, all three traits along a line of force may be maimed, therefore producing a primary block in the aura of the person.

The spiritual earth element is merely a condensed and combined form of the three primary traits. Therefore, if all three traits (air, fire, water) along a line of force are maimed, then the person will suffer an earth element block, which can produce illness along a specific acupuncture meridian.

It is a waste of a student's time to worry about past lives in this situation, or to dig too deeply into the plane of causation, because the remedy is fairly simple in most cases. Just walking around in such a spiritually polluted world will cause many of your virtues to become bent and twisted, therefore weakening your spiritual power.

Therefore, I recommend the fast clearing approach to start with, so that the really bent virtues can be evaluated after all the little bends are straightened out.

The method I recommend is as follows:

Face north while holding your pendulum over your dowsing charts and hand position charts.

Hold your pendulum with both hands, and mentally try to scan with both hemispheres at once.

Program your pendulum to give you a response (and show you which chart to use, the left or right hand dowsing board) if you have a disharmony along the line of force represented by the number One in the trait of air.

Then check fire along the line of One, then check the trait of water along the line of one while still facing north.

If you get a pendulum response, then dowse any ratios needed.

When you have finished the air, fire, and water of One, then go on to Two the same way and so on, through number Ten.

Repeat the above process while facing each of the eight directions of the Bagua. You should be able to clean up a lot of hidden stuff this way.

When you are through, take your Aurameter, and sit in your swivel chair.

Ask for a dowsing response to lead you to face the proper direction that reflects any disharmony along a line of One of an air nature (then fire, then water.)

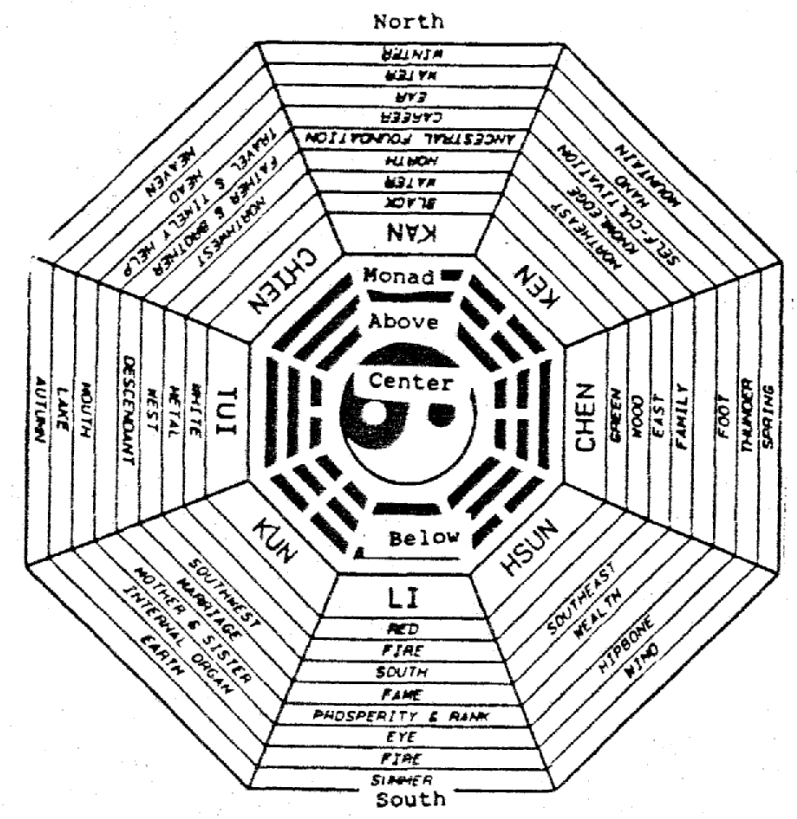
Dowse any ratios, and then, see if the plane of causation is: Physical, emotional, mental, or spiritual; self or due to resonation with others or genetic tendency.

If the plane of causation is physical, then dowse any cause, such as previous sexual contamination, smoking, drinking, etc.

If the plane of causation is emotional, then check to see if it is due to rage, self-indulgent depression, and so on.

If the plane of causation is spiritual, then dowse over the Cosmic Law Charts and the Soul Lesson Charts.

You can get a lot of clues about the problem by the direction you must face to dowse the ratio. By studying the influences of the directions, as listed on the **Bagua**, you can piece together the puzzle of your previous error. For instance, a southern influence often has to do with passion, generativity, and lower love. A northern influence often has to do with coldness of the nature, or austerity. An eastern influence may indicate stability or reluctance to change your mind, while a western influence may indicate flightiness.



BAGUA WORD LIST (From inside to outside):

NORTH KAN: *Black; Water; North; Ancestral Foundation; Career; Ear; Water; Winter*

NORTHEAST KEN: *Northeast; Knowledge; Self-cultivation; Hand; Mountain*

EAST CHEN: *Spleen; Wood; East; Family; Foot; Thunder; Spring*

SOUTHEAST HSUN: *Southeast; Wealth; Hipbone; Wind*

SOUTH LI: *Red; Fire; South; Fame; Prosperity and Rank; Eye; Fire; Summer*

SOUTHWEST KUN: *Southwest; Marriage; Mother & Sister; Internal Organ; Earth*

WEST TUI: *White; Metal; West; Descendant; Mouth; Lake; Autumn*

NORTHWEST CHIEN: *Northwest; Father and Brother; Travel & Timely Help; Head; Heaven*

The interpretation of directional influence would depend upon the type of trait (air, fire, water) and the plane of causation. It would also depend on whether the trait was in excess or deficiency.

For instance, a water deficiency facing north on an emotional plane might indicate a loveless nature. Water is associated with Impersonal Love, while air is associated with Divine Intelligence, and fire is associated with Holy Will.

The student must be very cautious about dowsing these things for others, because it takes a lot of insight and practice to pull all the factors together.

If you clean up your virtues, and keep them clean, then you will have opened the door to personal power and attunement to the Holy Spirit. If you are blocked in even one direction, then you will have trouble understanding these teachings, or incorporating them. This is why I have had to present materials in so many ways: to try to get past your blocks.

In order to transmute disharmony, you must be able to shift your assemblage point focus at will to different locations on your auric cocoon. You will not be able to shift and hold a spot that has a lot of maiming along the associated virtue. To be powerful enough to shift your points, and to recognize when you have disharmonious resonations, you must clean up these lines of force along all ten virtues and all three traits. Dark forces enter your blind spots on the twisted virtue lines of force.

It is difficult for those of you who have been unable to visit the monastery to practice moving your assemblage points, with great skill. The key is to not have any resonating spots that dilute your power. You should dowse how many maladaptive resonations you have along each line of force with the traits of air, fire, or water. Then, dowse where to gather the energy from those spots. For instance, you may be able to pull the energy in the maladaptive spots to your brow chakra, and therefore quit feeding the destructive resonation.

Of primary importance is the retrieval of all missing plasma essence, egoic essence, and lower life essence while facing all the directions....and the removal of foreign. If you don't learn to do that, then the rest of the teachings will be worthless to you, because the confused essence produces maiming resonations along your virtues. These attract dark forces.

The focus of this teaching at this time is to prepare workers, and not to make anyone personally comfortable. I am concerned about preparing worthy students to make them warriors and master alchemists. Unless the student can master his own virtues, then he has no hope of mastering the maimed virtues of the Earth, which is the eventual goal. A student who is able to transmute the disharmony in his own aura may be a candidate for the inner work, which has to do with purifying the Earth. The Earth has an aura just like a human being, and is alive, although barely. The aura of the Earth has virtue emanations, just like human ones, but larger. Maimed virtues on the Earth have produced areas of great disorder, such as Yugoslavia and Somalia.

There is a mysterious aspect of power within a group of twelve or more holy people who have been trained in these matters. To say that the work they do together is exponential to what they could do individually is indeed an understatement.

All the group prayers and meditations by all the ignorant masses do nothing to help the Earth, except create a few nice elemental forces. Knowledge is power, and yet has been shunned by the churches and the people, because of fear.

In order for a prayer to have power, then it must be from a person who has cleaned off all his lines of virtue. You could say the ten fingers of the hands are like the virtues (in fact, they represent a lower aspect of the virtues.) If a person is trying to climb a mountain, he will find it far easier to grip if he has all his fingers and toes. Or, to learn the piano, it is easier if one has all ten fingers. To get to God, mankind must climb the mountain of his own disorder, and play the song of holiness with impeccability. Man must make himself worthy of the kingdom of heaven by reaching both his hands (with all ten virtues) upward, with a prayer on his lips for illumination of the Way. To lie in the mud, whining and begging, is not a worthy position for a child of God.

We have great need, at this time, for Saints, and no need for whiners. If you care to be a Saint, then you must go about the painful process of your own purification at once. You haven't a moment to lose.

Line of Force	**To Do**
1 Will and Power	Other
2 Impersonal Love	Form invisibility shield
3 Active Intelligence	Wait/do nothing/rest
4 Harmony, Mercy, Grace	Eject/retrieve essence
5 Strength and Severity	Change directions
6 Intuition and Beauty	Shoot out air/fire/
7 Desire and Victory	water/electricity
8 Reasoning Ability	Dowse ratios
9 Propagation/creativity	Shift points
10 Stability	Check auric overlays 1-10
Air/Fire/Water	

Ruptured Virtues

LESSON March 6, 1993

The human auric cocoon has an inherent size determined at birth. Ideally, the cocoon is compact and smooth, no bigger than ten feet in diameter. Misuse of the trait of Will can cause one of the Virtues that compose the walls of the cocoon to rupture, spilling part of the contents in one or more directions thirty feet outward or more.

This is a far more serious condition than a maimed Virtue, because it produces an auric wound through which dark forces can crawl inside without being detected.

Some people are born with "sins of the father" weaknesses upon one or more of the Virtues, and so are more inclined to rupture in certain spots, if they do not actively try to compensate for the weakness in some positive manner.

The original purpose of penance was to provide humans with a chance to rebuild the Virtues that had ruptured or were maimed through some Virtue health-restoring action or prayer. The important aspect of penance is that it must be of an appropriate nature for the specific Virtue problem faced.

You can locate ruptured Virtues by dowsing your birth aura diameter, and your current aura diameter when facing each of the directions. Anytime you see a bulging section, suspect that your aura is cracked open in that location, spilling out the contents, and pulling in dark forces.

To heal the rupture, first dowse yourself as clear as possible in all directions, regarding all ten Virtue auric overlays, in air, fire, and water aspects. Then, facing the area of bulging aura, dowse any ratios specifically for maimed and/or ruptured Virtues. Check each number for that type of Virtue, in air, fire, and water aspects. You may have more than one Virtue ruptured in the same location.

You can dowse how many years the Virtue has been ruptured, and the plane of causation. Keep in mind that many physical and mental acts are done with a spiritual defiance for one or more of the Laws. Dowsing over soul lessons and the Cosmic Laws is helpful, so as not to repeat your mistake, and to find out what sort of penance would help you to rebuild the "muscles" of the Virtue.

Drug use is a common reason for Virtue rupturing, as is sexual perversity or obsession. Episodes of rage can blow out a Virtue, as can association with possessed people. A child born with a genetic weakness of a Virtue can blow out a Virtue if he is allowed to indulge in the weakness. All of you chose your parents, so no self-pity or blame is allowed.

Discipline must be developed so that you can practice strengthening your neglected Virtue in some way. Usually, you need to do something that you don't like to do.

Prayers to the holy powers morning and night make you open for divine assistance in your illumination and recovery; be very sincere and devotional during those prayers. Group prayers with clear dowsing associates are much more helpful than praying alone, due to the synergy.

Most of you have at least one ruptured Virtue. Check every day for the next month for any layers, after the initial healing work is started with prayers, dowsing, and penance.

Unfortunately, that was the good news. The bad news is that the Earth has been teetering on the brink of a full rupture of its first Virtue. As I have pointed out before, the Earth has an aura and is alive, just like a human. The consequences of a global Virtue rupture are far greater than that of an individual, however.

The Earth is in its old age, and it can die a peaceful death or a violent death. If the Virtues do not rupture, and the maimed Virtues are healed, then the Earth will be much more tolerable for the inhabitants in these golden oldie years. Out of mercy for the children on the Earth, we must do our part to decrease the violence that is spreading rapidly due to maimed and bulging Virtues.

Do not ask me how long the physical Earth will last. A warrior lives in the Now, and does the work in front of him. It is sufficient to say that we must do our best to clean up the Earth for the children, so, obviously, death is not next week.

I have been working on the bulging Virtue that was about to pop within a week or two, and it looks like it will stabilize. You can tell when the first Virtue of the Earth or on yourself is in trouble, because you will tend to get head symptoms. I felt a terrible pressure in my brain that could be traced to the bulging Virtue about to rupture in Africa. It is severely maimed anywhere there is a lot of bloodshed, and we need some workers to dowse this down, and pray, to stabilize the situation.

Africa's meridian for the first Virtue is severely maimed along the fire line. New York City is bulging and threatening to rupture along the Third virtue in the air trait. Yugoslavia is severely maimed along the lines of one and six in all three traits.

Needless to say, we have a lot of work to do. In order for you to be able to help the Earth, you must be cleaned out along those lines of Virtue yourself. Therefore, get busy. If you have a lot of trouble figuring it out, fax the monastery.

The workers at the monastery are so busy that they cannot chat on the phone, nor can I. Letters or faxes are far more logical. We screen all calls on the answering machine to cut down on dealing with phone solicitors. To economize on phone expense, we ask you to call for arrival information between the hours of eight and nine in the morning, or just fax it to us.

Active students do not need permission to come, but we must have all your flight information in order to pick you up at the airport. Guests who are not currently students must be approved. It helps if you bring a sleeping bag and extra towel, in case we run out of supplies during popular visiting times. Food is provided, and we will see that you have a place to sleep and hot showers. My schedule is dictated by the necessity of the moment, so I cannot plan ahead individual consultations. I am there almost every day, and the residents can help you with many problems you face.

Carpe Diem, and I don't mean there is fish on the menu today.

Update: Alien Virtue Intersections and Secondary Branching

LESSON March 9, 1993

The Earth is based upon ten primary lines of force from the Logos, called Virtues. Other worlds may be based on only three Virtues, or on many Virtues that are different than those of the Earth, and yet have a trace of similarity. Out of these intersections of Virtues from other worlds emerge many problems.

Each world has a set of Virtues appropriate for the soul development of the species types. At different times, aliens have defied the orderly separation of worlds, and visited the Earth, causing Virtue contamination. Many people who have had dreams or visions of alien abductions are contaminated in this manner, as are many people who have no conscious awareness of alien contamination. Most of the people who have channeled alien communications have this contamination.

Primary alien contamination is similar to the intersections present in Hopi/variant soul types that were seeded on the Earth from parallel worlds or other ray/octave worlds. The same problem is present and the same solution is needed. In both cases, a foreign trait is grafted upon a normal Earth line of force...for instance an Air trait along the line of the Sixth force may have a parasitic foreign connection. The parasitic connection may be able to hook into the Six Air Trait because that is the commonality point shared with Earth. The part unlike the normal Air Six Trait may have to do with evil sorcery, from the perspective of Earth. In another world, the parasitic trait may not be evil. Just as a wild lion is fine in Africa but out of place walking American streets, so many alien Virtues should be contained for the safety of humanity.

The primary Virtue of the human may dowse as fine, and yet this intersecting parasite can funnel in allies and demons from other worlds, to torment the individual and his associates. Therefore, you must add to your charts the category of **"Alien-Linked Virtue Contamination."** You can then dowse which of the numerical lines of force and the air/fire/water trait to which the contamination links. Writing this in a blank spot of the Primary Trait/Bagua Chart included in this lesson would be a good idea *(Chart not currently available)*. Hopi-variation Virtue Contamination should be able to be dowsed under that category, as well.

The Earth has maimed Virtues and intersecting alien links, just like humans, and so needs to be monitored and dowsed down. Out of those grid lines crawl out demons, allies, and satanics.

Many people have a type of secondary contamination that branches out like a fungus out of a perfectly normal primary Virtue. This is due to coming into contact or merging essence with a person who had a primary Alien virtue contamination. To detect this, you need to add, **"Secondary Branching Alien Virtue Contamination Shadow,"** to your numbers/traits chart. You can get this from body work, acupuncture, sexual relations, and kissing. I am sure there are many other methods of exposure, as well.

All of these problems can be dowsed away in humans, animals, plants, and the Earth itself. Some of the ratios can be very long, perhaps thirty stars for one ratio. Prayers to the holy beings help, as well. Since many of these situations have been invited by humanity, it is appropriate to dowse them down, to alleviate the world karma.

The Current Earth Changes

LESSON March 11, 1993

The last few weeks have brought dramatic changes to the spiritual bodies of humans and the planet Earth. Many people have been rooted through their silver cords to the New Earth, and their monadic seeds have been planted there, as well. More are being spiritually hooked into the New Earth as time goes on. The Earth-soul-cells have been sloughing off, and the monadic husks.

The planet Earth has also been undergoing dramatic spiritual alterations, congruent with the season at hand. By the time you receive this message, the planetary Earth-soul-cell will have sloughed off. This process has produced considerable stress in some students. At the proper moment, the silver cord of the Earth will be planted into the New Earth by the Overlords. The monadic seed of the Earth has already been planted by the Overlords into the New Earth, and the dreaming bodies of the Earth (devas) are dying off. When these processes are completed, you probably will feel a lot less spiritual pain.

In the past, the silver cord of the Earth came from the Sun and passed through the Earth, exiting through the North Pole and rooting into the akasha membrane surrounding the Earth. This was all part of an ecological system that allowed decaying materials from the Earth to be composted and recycled as free-floating cosmic dust molecules to form new life. The membrane kept the floating molecules from leaving the Earth ecosystem, thereby allowing them to be reformed into new substances on Earth.

They were drawn back into the Earth through the cord that was planted into the membrane, and through the Sun, which was within the membrane. In the future, all composted cosmic dust molecules will not be returned to the Earth, but will be funneled through the cord to the New Earth. The cord that in the past was connected to the Sun has been moved to a star near the New Earth that is within the new ecosystem. The bottom part of the cord, which was rooted in the membrane, will now be looped in a circle at the South Pole of the old Earth, with the tip underground. By mid-October, it will be removed from the Earth completely.

The purpose for the delay is to allow people time to restore their lost powers of Virtue, which implies the restoration of the actual cosmic dust matter components. Throughout lifetimes, most people have neglected to feed certain virtues or build them, and so they have partially rotted or composted. When that occurs, and a loss of matter is present, it is difficult for the student to advance until he has at least restored the building blocks.

Virtues are powers, and have a matter component that is as real as your foot. It would be a good idea for each of you to dowse what percentage of the maximum cosmic dust material is left along each line of Virtue from one to ten. You might be appalled, and get some insight as to why you have certain spiritual woes.

It is possible to restore the cosmic dust material into the Virtues, where it can be reshaped and restored by the appropriate use of Will, Love, and Intelligence. Free-floating cosmic dust can be drawn into the cord above the head, like water mist into skin pores, if you WILL your cord to inhale. You must first figure out which line of force (Virtue number) you need to draw it to, and be facing the correct direction. If you have trouble figuring it out, then sit in all eight directions and draw in cosmic dust for all ten Virtues. It can't over-fill.

You can also merge auras with your children or a weaker student, and help them by doing the same procedure for them while using your Will. This is not a violation of free will, because it is up to them to reshape the cosmic dust matter into the appropriate shape through the exercising of examples of Virtue after the building blocks are restored. After about ten months, most of the remaining free cosmic dust will be gone, and this can no longer be done for yourself or others. Then, the Virtues must be exercised and refined, or they will atrophy and float away forever.

There will come a time when the Laws that allow the dowsing of ratios to change the karma of individuals and Earth will no longer apply. The benefit that you receive now is tremendous in that dowsing ratios will prepare you for the higher teachings and service in the years to come. Those who have neglected to dowse or study will be more disharmonious than the serious students and less likely to be candidates for the advanced work and teachings.

All teachings and spiritual exercises have their seasons; it is imperative to grab each opportunity when it arises, lest the door close in your face.

The future Earth will be like a peaceful dream or like a nightmare, depending upon the spiritual causes put forth now by workers in this field. It is the desire of Holy Beings that the old age of this planet be one in which there is minimal suffering for the inhabitants, and mercy within Law. The dowsing of ratios to clean up personal and planetary disharmonies has been of great benefit to assist the plan of the Holy Beings to help mankind through this transition of worlds.

Your monadic seeds in the New Heaven will sprout out dreaming bodies there, and you will gradually begin to remember your experiences there, as if they are dreams at night. The irony is that those experiences are real, while the experiences of this dying Earth will become more dream-like.

You will walk the streets of this Earth, and someday see the faces of zombies without auras, and realize what I am talking about now. You will increasingly see what Genero meant in the book by Castaneda, Journey to Ixtlan, in the final

chapter. When that day comes, you must not curse your fate, and wish your eyes could not see. A warrior accepts his fate unblinkingly and silently.

It is not a tragedy that this Earth is becoming the dream, while the New Earth is becoming the reality. It is congruent with the seasons. Each year the winter dies into spring, and each summer dies into winter. Babies turn into children, children into adults, adults become withered with age. The only thing that does not die is the soul that has chosen to drink the immortal tincture of Christ Awareness. Christ Awareness aligns one with the Logos, so that non-resistance to the Laws prevents one from being battered against the rocks of fluid time. By flowing with the season, we are washed into the quiet pool of our next home, for another cosmic year.

Our tasks in the coming years will unfold before us in proper order. We must not worry too much; to fret is to indulge. Some things are sure: we will be able to make this lower Earth a more peaceful place, we can reduce violence and hate on a massive scale by our future efforts, and we can be active participants in the grandest mysteries of life. The prophesies of the destructive end times can be altered within Law by your actions now. You are not victims, but participants in these strange times. Be aware that the Biblical warnings of the **Antichrist** referred to two massive groups of organized humans, and not to individuals. The political antichrist is the trilateral commission, and the spiritual antichrist is the developing computerized network of metaphysical groups who espouse the doctrine that there is no objective reality. The creation of one's own reality is the seed of the spiritual antichrist, whereas the discovery of the mysteries of the Law is the holy pursuit of spiritual science. It is the difference between channeling, which is shallow and dangerous, and divine Gnosis through the development of the Virtues. Gnosis must be on-going and fluid, due to the Law of Change, which is a Law forgotten by the major religions.

During the final years of the lower Earth, we must hold our heads high, and do our best to live nobly and impeccably as warriors, seers, and dreamers. Whatever problems we face will be faced with dignity and honor.

This world, and all the other worlds, are full of unfathomable mystery and wonder. We stand on the brink of a hill called Earth, and look out to the night sky.

Someday we shall fly.

Gender and Virtues

LESSON March 11, 1993

All Virtues have a yin component and a yang component. The reason for dual souls was to ensure that the soul development was balanced within the Law of Gender. Males were supposed to develop the large Yang aspect of each Virtue and a small Yin, as well, for each Virtue. Females were to develop a large Yin component and a small Yang component of each virtue.

If a person lacks the other gender small component, then the Virtue will collapse upon itself, and be destroyed. If the person has a great deal of the opposite gender component, but not the primary gender component, then the Virtue will degenerate.

The root Virtues are Love, Will, and Intelligence. If a man has a very yang, aggressive love aspect, but does not develop the gentle, receiving aspect, then he will be shallow.

In the lower forms, the yang love should manifest as a desire to be paternal, and to take care of others in a strong fashion. Without the development of fatherly love, the yang component of Impersonal Love cannot develop. Gentle, fluid, yin undercurrents of fatherly love balance the yang. Flexibility, nurturing ability, and a desire to physically soothe another person are yin lower love traits that form steps to yin Impersonal love.

If a female is nurturing but does not have the stamina to care for the physical needs of her young, then she fails to develop the small yang needed for balance. A nurturing nature without stamina is of little use to anyone, and does not help a female develop Impersonal Love.

A female without nurturing tendencies, but who tends to control and organize others, is often lacking the yin component of lower love that is needed to build Divine Love. The nurturing aspect can be revealed through choice of job or through the love of pets, and not necessarily children. However, the nurturing of other people should manifest in some way in an extended fashion, even to strangers, or the person may have a cold streak, and lack the yin lower love building block.

The yang component of Love often manifests as a person able to handle their money affairs and lower life needs in an orderly fashion, therefore able to extend their "hunting and gathering" to help other people later. Caring for their own financial and other physical needs, and then extending that order to others is a component of yang love.

Yang Will manifests in its lower form as the desire to get something done no matter what the obstacles may be. It must be balanced by the yin Will, which is the ability to be flexible in approach, clever, and yielding regarding trivial matters. If a woman is all yin Will and no yang Will, then she has trouble getting anything done, because she is like a river changing course with the slightest wind. A man without any yin Will may be like a bulldozer that is driven off a cliff because the driver didn't want to go around an obstacle and only looked straight ahead.

Yang intelligence tends to focus on facts that are linear and material, whereas yin intelligence has aspects of merging and Gnosticism. The Holy Spirit, like Mother Mary, is a yin power, whereas Love, like the Son, is a yang power. Will is the Father of them both. So, there are genders among the powers, and yet both males and females must partake of both aspects, in varying quantities, to be balanced.

Besides drawing back the cosmic dust molecules, you must seek to balance the yin and yang aspects of all your Virtues, so they can gain in power and not atrophy. You build your Virtues like exercising muscles. You must find out your weak spots, and work on them physically and mentally.

For some of you, this means doing physical tasks that are nurturing, or involve taking care of the material needs of someone else, like a father or mother. For others, it means exercising the yang Will by having a set schedule and doing things you don't like to do. Anyone with poor self-control has not developed his or her yang Will. Or, it may be doing something precise, such as painting on china cups, if your yin Will is weak. Scrubbing toilets and baby's bottoms help one to develop yin Will. Humble tasks of service help develop the yin Will, whereas heavy labor in something such as building walls helps the yang Will.

Only a person who can take orders without irritability has any kind of a Will. Crankiness and bull-headedness are the antithesis of Will. A person who can be clever, submissive, and demure can develop the female Will. A person who can be time-efficient, cost-efficient, and full of self-control of the muscles and mind is able to develop the male Will.

To be strongly mental and given to linear thought may indicate that one is too yang in the Intelligence Virtue. Such a person often fails to sense Truth, because he is always thinking, rather than feeling Truth. Other students who are too yin will burst into tears with emotion at the sensation of Gnosis, and not be grounded enough by a yang component to endure the Truth without undue hysteria.

All of the lesser Virtues have yin and yang components which will be covered in future lessons.

Inner Teaching Update:

Recent Dark Force Energies Found on Students

1.) **Parasitic Imbedded Foreign Plasma** (or missing plasma imbedded in someone else. Also it could be lower life essence or egoic essence.) These must be pulled out from proper direction and dowsed.
2.) **Stimulating Virtue Exudate Eater Filament** (coming from the past, present from a person or place, or other time/space.)
3.) **Alien-linked Virtue Exudate Eater** filament or leashed to the future, past, or another present location. Hopi-variation type is similar, in that other world virtues are linked to Earth ones by some common attribute.
4.) **Past dreaming body portal**, from a dreaming body lost in the past that never got buried.
5.) There has been an **increase of buried or shielded dark forces**, as well. These can only be dowsed by moving the assemblage point to a specific dowsed location, then by dowsing over the correct air/fire/water numerical Virtue and direction.

Some Virtue flaws can only be detected by moving the assemblage point first; I cannot stress the importance of this enough. If you feel a lot of distress, dowse what assemblage point to shift to, and then try to dowse ratios, directions, and virtues.

For Students: Quarterly Will Review

Quarterly Will Review

J. James: I want Soledad to be with you when you meditate; I want you to sit perfectly still for 15 minutes after each prayer session, and I want you to change the next 10 shitty diapers of Rowdy without negative thoughts or emanations.
Michael: Try to manage your time better so that your service and your work do not overlap. Also, watch your emanations.
Loretta: Do not let your water element get the best of you. Be more ruthless and more impersonal. Do not as concerned with others. Tammy: Looking good.
Rojo: Looking good. Alternate diapers with J. James till ten are finished with no negative emanations from you.
Maria Rosa: you are doing well. You have felt bad because the Earth soul cell is dying off at this time. It will improve in 48 hours. Desiree: You are doing an excellent job. Faith: Be more reserved. Joy: Meditate on mercy.
Esperanza: you are improving. Pablo: excellent progress. Tiger Lily: be careful about circular thoughts or emotions. Shift gears to another assemblage point when that occurs.
Prairie Rose: Meditate on mercy. Dona: Looking good. Periquito: ditto. Dnnn: Resonations problems. Pharoah: Dowse more.
Bubba: Meditate with Soledad. Laurel Hardy: Don't worry about the computer. Soledad: Doing well.
If I have forgotten anyone, fax me.

Letters to City and Relatives

(S) Foundation
909 --- Drive, ---, Oklahoma

March 15, 1993 (Recovered)
To: RF, Code Inspector PS, City Manager
JS, Fire Marshall BN, City Attorney

I received your letter dated March 9 regarding the property on 214 W. --.

As for the use of the property, it appears logical to have both short term and long term goals. Right now, it makes sense to keep it minimally inhabited to keep out the vandals that have nearly destroyed the place in the past. Therefore, I would like to get single family residence permission so that an apartment within the building can be inhabited.

As for the future goals, there are several possibilities with several current obstacles. At the current time, there is only off-street parking for about seven cars. I would like to see the huge old auditorium with the tin ceiling restored and used for meetings, and be open for public tours. I would like to see a territorial jail display, and keep this part of (this town's) history in some way for the future generations. In order to have groups, it appears we would have to buy adjacent property to supply more parking, and would need to be exempt from sprinklers, or the old tin ceiling would be ruined.

For the time being, these problems prevent us from using the property in a way that would be cost or energy-efficient. I am optimistic that a year or so down the line that reasonable solutions to these problems may appear. In the interim, the place needs to be kept from declining further and becoming the eyesore it was when we took it over. We need to keep windows in it and a roof on top, and drug dealers out of it.

Therefore, we would like to keep reserved optimism about the future of the building, and keep it from destruction by applying for single family housing for now. Many of the members of our non-profit foundation members have purchased homes or property either in -- or in rural -- County, so we have other options for our visiting students.

We appreciate your patience on the matter. I will be down this week to pay for the inspection, and schedule a time with Mr. F. I have a houseful of kids home due to spring break at school, so next week would work out better for me, if it would be acceptable to your office, for the inspection. Any day that Mr. F. deems appropriate next week will be fine with me; I just need to know a bit ahead to see if our executive director, ---, can take off from her job at Tinker Air Force base to be there. First thing in the morning or late afternoon would be best for her schedule.

I am faxing this to let you know our plans, but will also bring the letter in with me when I apply for the inspection and pay the fee.

Sincerely, (Anon) (Fax/phone 282-3805)

Portion of letter to relatives:
March 15, 1993 (Recovered)

….It is true that I am much different now, in that I am devoting my life to the study of what makes a person holy. I am not religious, but I am spiritual and serious in my pursuit. I lead a rather plain monastic type of existence, and don't talk on the phone at all. I devote my time to caring for the children, spiritual study and thought, and I have students over the world that I send newsletters to on a regular basis through our educational non-profit foundation. It seems to be my mission in life.

I no longer celebrate any holidays, because they are concerned with materialism and food, of which I no longer put much emphasis. I do not have any social chums, because I lead an austere life dedicated to study and service. You could think of me as a kind of partial religious hermit, and then not be too dismayed by my reclusive tendencies. I feel great love for all of you, and have talked a bit with --. I no longer see -- at all.

….I work all the time and no longer seem to have time to do social traveling, but perhaps this summer I can drive up a weekend for a visit. You are welcome to come here, but I attend morning and evening prayers and classes with my local students. We could share a meal and a chat in between. I know that my strange life is confusing and depressing to you, but realize that I am fulfilling what I consider to be my life's work.

My love for you is real and enduring. My love for God and Truth is great, as well. I hope this letter eases your mind a bit; I don't mean to cause you worry. I am very happy, and --- are doing well and are happy. Please write and tell us how you all are.

Love, (Anon)

Plasma Quiz and Results

LESSON March 17, 1993

I was a bit dismayed when I checked how all of the active students were doing in regard to not losing plasma essence and not taking on plasma essence of others. It is safe to say that the students who are losing plasma essence are also losing lower life essence and egoic essence, and gaining foreign lower life and egoic essence. These portals for disharmony must be closed.

The scale is based on the concept of maximum saturation of personal or foreign plasma. The two do not have to add up together to 100 percent. They are figured independently of each other. They can be below 100 percent if a lot of personal essence is gone and not a lot of foreign essence is present. If a great deal of foreign essence is clinging to the aura, the reading may reflect as up to 100 percentage of foreign plasma. The first number on each reading reflects the percentage of personal plasma missing (with 100 percent meaning all of it is gone.) The second number reflects the percentage of foreign plasma present (with 100 percent meaning saturation.)

The key to remember is that any amount on either score side is a bad thing to have. Ideally, you should have no plasma gone and no foreign plasma present. 0\0 is perfect score, while the worst possible score is 100/100. In severe cases, I checked one day earlier, a week ago, two weeks ago, and three weeks ago to look for trends.

It is vital that these scores improve if you wish to benefit from the teachings. The biggest reason is poor mental or emotional control. The second is not doing your exercises regularly or with will. Some of you are not dowsing enough, or are very casual about your spiritual time.

I am only going to list the poor scores here, so if your name is not on the list, then you are doing satisfactory. For those at the monastery, I will fax the full list, so you can see how you did. Some of you were marginal and need to improve. I expect all of you to get a perfect 0/0 score by the next time I check, or at least to reflect improvement. There is no point in trying to teach someone who is constantly becoming someone else. I will probably be not come in today to the monastery, but would like the latest arrivals to be caught up by tomorrow.

% Personal Plasma missing/%Foreign Plasma Present in weekly intervals going backward: Best score 0/0:

CA. 80/70; 80/50; 80/40	RB. 80/60; 30/50; 30/30;	PD. 80/70; 40/70; 80/70;
BG. 70/60; 70/60; 30/60	SG. 70/70; 70/60; 20/45	MH. 96/90; 90/80; 70/80
BH. 80/50; 40/50; 10/20	DK. 50/75; 40/70; 30/60	AL. 85/50; 70/70; 60/55
WRMc 65/70; 55/70; 80/60	CM. 80/90; 65/70; 70/70	JM. 20/70; 20/70; 50/50
BM. 30/80; 70/30; 70/40	RM. 20/95; 30/65; 80/60	VM. 80/85; 60/60; 70/70
AN.60/15'; 70/40; 40/40	Bu 20/85; 40/60; 80/50	SP. 50/70; 20/60
PR. 80/30; 20/70; 40/70	D 80/85; 30/70; 70/60	LS. 90/80; 70/80; 80/55
CW. 90/90; 80/70; 80/70	H 70/40; 20/60; 30/40	V 70/60; 40/50; 20/60
AD. 80/85; 60/60; 40/45		

Tonight, each person should check each of the ten virtues along both the yin and the yang side in all directions to locate weak spots that may be areas of plasma loss or contamination. Also, check each line of force for alien virtue contamination or branching alien virtue shadow contamination. Look for virtue exudate eaters, as well. Dowse your percentage of cosmic dust along each line of virtue (100 percent desired) and draw any lost dust in from the top of your head. Try to figure out why you are losing cosmic dust from the virtues lines of force.

We pray to:

The Overlord Protectors, The Ally Destroyers, The holy nagual double,
The Planetary Guardians, and the Holy Spirit to help us purify in all directions.

We ask them to assist us in the removal of all:

Allies and the ally-fueled egoic elementals;
Outer Ring Satanics
Directional Demons related to an auric scar on a virtue point
Superficial dark forces coming from each direction
Cleaning of the silver cord from any grid or elemental contamination
Contamination of the auric overlays related to numbers one through ten,
And in the creation of angelic elementals that allow us to be invisible to all persons in the spiritual sense, so as to remove the threat of ally attack.

New Student Information Package

RECOVERED: Mailed out March 18, 1993

Enclosed is a packet of information for prospective students. It contains two lessons. They explain the importance of our ties with other people and the requirements for any student thinking of beginning this study. There is also a prayer included which calls upon the Holy Spirit to help remove any blocks to accepting and understanding Cosmic laws. It is helpful to repeat this prayer each day to aid in your advancement.

We ask that each student read and study the following books: *Gnostic Book of Earth Changes* and *Messages*. These are available from the Foundation for $14.00 each. Add $3.00 shipping for the first book and $1.00 for each additional book.

After such study, each student is requested to send a letter of intent to the Foundation stating his intentions to meet the requirements as stated in the enclosed lessons.

Thank you for your interest.

I ask the Holy Spirit to remove all darkness from my higher soul (monad), from my lower soul (earth-soul-cell), and from my body cells. I pray that all defiance to cosmic law and order be removed from every level of my being.

May my very being radiate the understanding that God is merciful and just. That the universe was created with spiritual polarity and gender. That cause and effect is always operating. That whatever manifests above will likely manifest below. That there is an objective reality in the world apart from any I would create. That by clinging to the physical form I move away from my soul, but that by aligning myself with my soul's purpose I may manifest holiness in my physical form. That movement, vibration, and change are constant in this universe and thus to be in harmony I must welcome changes in my lower form no matter what they entail.

I recognize that hierarchy is inherent in the spiritual world, and I submit myself to service and devotion to that hierarchy. I seek spiritual transformation rather than the physical effects of spiritual healing. I ask that the Holy Spirit help me align my emotions and thoughts with that which is holy and not with the earth thoughtform grids. I am committed to using my spiritual knowledge daily so that my physical form will align with my spiritual being. I ask that the Holy Spirit tune every fiber of my being to resonate with holiness in pattern and frequency. That the Holy Spirit reveal my path in each season, in each hour of the day, in every facet of my being, so that I might follow God's laws in the physical, mental, and spiritual realms.

I ask that the Holy Spirit fill me with the wisdom and intelligence of God, with divine love, and with the will and power to fulfill my soul's mission. Give me unwavering strength so that my work in the world reveals the beauty and harmony of the Divine plan. Give me guidance, sound judgement, holy desire, joy, and the ability to reason so that I may go forth and multiply the glory of God on the face of the earth. Grant that I be rooted in the New Heaven and the New Earth from which I may draw strength so that all my other virtues shall flower. I pray that my lower and higher selves unite so they might engender ever increasing circles of holiness around me.

I ask that all plasma, egoic, and lower soul life essence ties to or from any person, place, or thing be removed so that I might be truly whole and purified. Recognizing that whatever disharmonious thought or actions I engage in reflects in the macrocosm of the universe, I seek to live a life congruent with cosmic law and to be delivered from any food, substance, sex, or romantic obsessions.

Accepting the ultimate truth of these cosmic principles, I vow to tread the path of right understanding, of right thought, of right speech, of right action, of right livelihood, of right effort, of right mindfulness, and of right concentration. I give thanks for the divine equanimity that springs from my spiritual practice. Amen.

Introduction

Power, Identity, and Soul Progression

The greatest obstacle to spiritual advancement is not knowing one's real self. If the student overcomes this problem, only laziness or a decision to not accept cosmic laws would bar him from mastery. Spiritual power can only be attained by a person in his right mind who is not influenced by the thoughts around him or within him that belong to others.

Virtually everyone on Earth accepts other people's thoughts or dark force thoughts as his own. The many social and familial egoic connections create webs of thoughts that are filling the members of the group constantly. The only way to know your right mind is to remove the many webs of other people from your very core, so that you can know what your real self thinks. This does not mean that you are a hermit and unable to hold a job; rather, it means that you learn to behave like a master rather than a pawn.

The sad truth is that very few people on the Earth today love Truth that manifests through application of Divine Law. If you are impartial and empty your mind, you can dowse true or false about whether you (or your family members) truly believe in the Cosmic Laws by questions such as the following:

1.) I want to know my spiritual flaws so as to become holy by changing them.(This reveals whether you love Truth.)

2.) I wish things were the way they used to be. (This reflects a resistance to the Law of Change.)

3.) I hate women (or men.) (This reflects a hatred for part of God.)

4.) I wish life was simple and easy. (This reflects resistance to the Law of Use regarding the responsibilities of Higher Knowledge.)

5.) I have the right to create any lifestyle I choose. (This reflects hatred for the Law of Cause and Effect and the Law of Correspondence---as above, so below.)

6.) I would rather have fun, be pain-free and rich than holy. (This reflects whether you love Truth.)

7.) My physical body is my soul. (This reflects that you are cut off from your Higher Self by a decision based on materialism.)

There are other questions you could muscle test yourself or your associates as to resistance to cosmic laws. Keep in mind that most people are too possessed to muscle test correctly anymore, and you would have to use a clear stand-in to check heavily possessed people. If you check your friends on questions such as these, you may be shocked.

Likewise, if you check yourself or your friends or family on the following question, you may feel dismay: "What percentage of the time are my thoughts or emotions being controlled by someone other than my real self named (Put name here)?" The average person is controlled by others more than eighty percent of the time. Only rarely does the average person know who is thinking or feeling what they own as their own sensation or thought.

Many people would not dowse as themselves (using their name identity) all the time. They would, however, dowse as other people's names that they have interacted with over life. They slip into the identities of their mothers, fathers, siblings, friends, and enemies one after the other. If you look at many people's faces over the course of a day, you can notice nuances of other people's expressions. Even the shapes of their features change when their identities shift.

If you look in the mirror during times of unexplainable mental turmoil, you may see your mother or father peeking out of your face. That is because you have either plasma essence portals, lower life essence portals, or egoic thoughtform portals linking you to your parents. This can linger after their deaths.

Often people dowse as themselves **AND** someone else. In such a case, you would have to ask, "Am I (name here) and someone else as well?" Stacked identities will cause you to feel a lot of conflict and pull the entities of the other person to you.

One of the reasons many mystery schools stressed a hermit lifestyle was to allow the student to release such ties. In the current Earth spiritual climate, it is vital that students learn to be in the world but not of the world. They must break those spiritual connections with contaminated people in order to hear Truth.

Only when the student hears the teacher with his real self will he be able to use the information. If he hears one time with his mother's ears, the next time with his sister, the next time with his child, he will never become a master. All those relatives are going in opposing directions, and few people care for Truth. This is the painful and lonely side of walking the straight and narrow path to Holiness. This is why Jesus said, "Whoever loves his father or mother or brother more than me is not worthy of me." He meant that such a person cannot use the information, and so is unworthy to teach.

I have tried to teach particular students one major point over and over again to no avail, because they were not their true selves. In some cases, I had to just quit trying, because the students could not identify when they slipped into another person's identity or stacked identities. A rule of thumb is that you should dowse your current identity, using your name, whenever you feel depressed, anxious, or hostile. You should NOT ask, "Am I myself?" since who knows who your self is at that time.

If you are not yourself, then you need to first identify whether your identity confusion stems from egoic elemental matter, lower life essence, or plasma contamination from others or loss.

Egoic contamination suggests the presence of thoughtform elementals in the room from a person who is thinking of you strongly. It could also mean your thoughtforms in another person's aura. Since it is composed of etheric matter, your body may reflect illness if a great deal of this is lost. You can dowse on a scale of 100 your birth level (assuming 50 is average amount of native etheric energy.) Then you can dowse how many points or units of etheric matter you have lost over your life, and how much foreign etheric matter is in your auric field. People are born with different amounts. Illness occurs if an organ system gets depleted in etheric matter. Pranic healing methods can temporarily restore some of the matter, but it will not last. Many healers lose their own etheric matter working on other people, and so get ill.

Lower life essence loss can be traced to previous lovers, or to a former home, or to anyone if you happen to leak your chi due to a cracked Earth-soul-cell. Anyone who leaks their chi constantly develops physical and mental weakness. Such a person needs to check the Earth-soul-cell from all directions and the body chart daily for dark forces that may have

eaten holes through which chi can leak out. Each dark force should then be traced to a hell if possible. Each drop of chi forms a portal that must be dowsed to neutralize any disharmony and willed to return.

Foreign lower life essence can be traced to someone who leaks chi that has been around you or your location, or from an old lover, or from someone thinking about you with strong emotion. If you dowse any dark forces or hells off of it, it will dry up and evaporate.

Like etheric matter, chi amount is set at birth due to influences of the lower soul. Some people are born with a lot of chi, while others are born with little chi. You can measure your birth chi on the scale of 100, assuming that 50 was average for Suns. Then, you can measure how much foreign chi you now have, and how much personal chi you have lost over your lifetime. Some people seem to have a lot of energy physically even though they have lost a lot of birth chi because they are contaminated with the chi of other people. Foreign chi draws in constant dark forces and should be dowsed away, and contaminated birth chi should be dowsed clear and willed back. A person low in personal chi should not have orgasms very often.

As the student advances, he is able to draw chi from the ethers, and so does not need to worry about low birth chi. Then, lost chi can be severed by his will, and more chi can be drawn in through the eyes while gazing into light. Even a flashlight on cloudy days can provide enough light for the eyes to feed on chi. Both chi (lower life essence) and etheric (egoic) matter are needed for physical life to continue in the lower body. Chi is the creative aspect, or spark, while etheric matter is the denser life emanation coming from body organs, thoughts, and emotions.

Plasma essence implies the presence of dreaming bodies or rotting dreaming bodies. Other people's dreaming bodies can drop plasma essence, which is like their blood, on you if they touch you. If they feel a strong emotion about you, their dreaming bodies put out a plasma tendril to some part of you and hang on. If their dreaming bodies are rotting, it will dowse as plasma slime. Likewise, many students have plasma tendrils to family members or associates. Each one of those connections is maladaptive to both parties.

No one is helped by such connections. The most holy person will suffer greatly, though, and be blocked from advancement if such connections persist.

For the sake of your mate and children, you should remove all such connections. Otherwise, they feel every pain and entity that you encounter, and you feel theirs. No one can help each other if everyone is drowning. Not one of the connected people is able to learn from you in such a fashion, because such connections are not conducive to secondary learning. They are only destructive.

In rare cases, a poorly defined dreaming body or its plasma essence can grow into an area of aura weakness of another person. This would dowse as a Sucker/parasitic dreaming body contamination. This must be pulled out by the cord that connects it to the original person. You can put your dreaming body into the person who lost the dreaming body, and then yank it toward you with your will until it enters the original aura. Then, leave the aura of the person and recheck for any residue on the injured party.

There are many floating, rotting dreaming bodies that may dowse as parasitic but are not attached to anyone yet. For those, merely dowse a ratio. Disharmonious dreaming bodies in the room frequently create a frequency that unbalances specific cranial nerves and causes them to go into shock. This, in turn, causes the corresponding acupuncture meridian to weaken. Dowse ratios for the cranial nerve disharmonies, and they will recover. Any cosmic storm can easily unbalance the cranial nerves, due to their sensitivity to disharmonious frequencies.

Don't try to punch foreign dreaming bodies out of the room as we have in the past, because their rotten slime will stick to you. You can mentally create a fire energy to force them out. For a couple of hours after removing dreaming bodies or plasma tendrils, there may be an echo of the problem, like a shadow of the contamination, which will disappear on its own.

Since a great many dark forces enter the student's aura through the contaminations described above, it is obvious that these should be checked at the beginning of the dowsing session. Checking the planes of causation can help you track down layers of contamination. Sometimes an aura weakness allows another person to contaminate you. If it is due to a monadic problem, then a review of soul lessons and cosmic laws is in order.

An absolute requirement for students is that they systematically remove these ties starting today, so that further learning can be integrated on a deep level, and so the student's power can be restored. Dowse morning and night for any of these ties. Anytime you feel depressed or anxious or hostile, dowse away any ties that surface so that you can figure out what is wrong. If you are your neighbor, how can you dowse your entities away? You may dowse your neighbor's bottomless pit of dark forces until you are blue in the fingers, but you will still feel like hell until you understand your identity confusion. If your neighbor can't dowse, and you are your neighbor, then you are in a fine mess.

What you must do is to recognize quickly any identity confusion, and then mentally step outside your aura to see things from a different perspective. If you know you are someone else, it is easier to use a different dreaming body focus in order to dowse the threads that bind you to another person.

Many people get plasma essence ties from the habit of staring other people in the eyes. The eyes are truly the windows of the soul, and foreign plasma tendrils can hook you if you look deeply or unblinking into the eyes of a contaminated person.

Lower life essence from an aura-cracked person leaks onto you if he hugs you or even stands within a foot of you. Every entity they have is then linked to you.

If you have a repeated problem with sore throat or any body location illness, suspect such a tie. You might dowse away dozens of dark forces, but they keep pouring out, and you don't get well. In most cases, there is a hidden plasma or lower life essence portal from you or to you that is activated.

During some seasons the procreative cleft will be strongly activated to empty. If you get an itchy rectum or perineum, suspect that you might have contaminated lower life essence from an old lover that is coming out of your bottom. Herpes-type lesions are common indicators.

Itching all over your body is typically due to a connection to a person who has a lot of succubus/incubus energies. There is an entity called a sylphic biter that digs little holes in your aura to deposit parts of the succubus/incubus energies. These entities seem to come from different hells than the other dark forces in the packs. The biters and the other dark forces can travel a plasma tendril, or grow out of lower life essence drops. They can also climb out of succubus/incubus spray, which is common around infected people. Everyone who itches should check for the spray, the associated virus, and the succubus/incubus vector dark force on his aura and in his home.

These are hard times to stay clear, and if you don't remove your egoic, life essence, and plasma connections, then you can't stay clear, and you can't truly learn the lessons that I am presenting. You should endeavor to be yourself all of the time. Until such a day you must check frequently to see how much of the time you are another person or have stacked identities, so that you can learn the subtle signs of personality contamination.

My job is to teach the real you. If you don't clean up your connections, then I cannot do my job, and you should not pursue further instruction. Improvement can be measured by the frequency, the intensity, and the duration of personality confusion. Make it a daily ritual to check your percentage of time that you took on another identity. If you dowse with a mate or friend, ask them to check your percentage.

I will work with any person who is able to learn to be his true self in increasing increments and who is willing to accept all the cosmic laws and apply them in his life. Dowsing morning and night helps the student clear himself and coordinate his Higher and lower bodies so that he can understand Law. It is the fastest method of spiritual training available on the planet. Therefore, I require all students to dowse, to study cosmic laws and apply them, and to know when they are not themselves. Some students must struggle very hard to dowse well, but they are doing their best, and I will not give up on them, unless they persist in taking on other people's identities.

If you check the common population, including spiritual leaders and students of other schools, for percentage of time of identity confusion or stacked identities...you will be amazed. If you can't dowse it, then you may not be yourself. Better step outside your confused self and dowse with a dreaming body then.

Inner Teachings

Recently I became aware that some people spray out lower life essence to people around them. It seems to come out of the bottom of the earth-soul-cell, which could be said to hover about a foot above the head. Such a spray causes anguish and dark force contamination when it falls upon a clear person. Spraying people have life force leaks due to connections from other people or to other people. These connections have formed throughout life for several reasons.

Sexual relationships, even from imagination only, produce such links. Coveting traits of another person produces such a link. Romantic attachment produces such a link even without sexual union. Addiction to computer games produces links to the screens. Nurses or body workers often receive or put forth such links to their clients.

These links can cause confusion, illness, and a lack of spiritual progress. They weaken the personality and the will.

You can dowse for such links since they are associated with body parts. You should also check for plasma tendrils, plasma slime, and egoic essence that may be foreign or lost. Removing the foreign essence should be done first, and then you can recall the missing essence and dowse any disharmonies.

Many contaminations associated with hells can be traced to these connections with other people. If disharmonious people hook into your earth-soul-cell, they suck out life force, and eventually a hole is formed in that location. That hole then continuously leaks parts of you wherever you go. If you are depressed and sick, then this may be your problem. If you feel agitated and crazy, then you most likely have a great many people hooked into you who are fueled by ripe doppelgangers. When the earth-soul-cell becomes rotten with darkness, the higher self departs, leaving a rotten shell of a lower soul to be controlled by evil spirits.

In a case of severe weakness or agitation, the treatment is similar. Such a person should avoid any work that causes people to greatly covet his personal traits or inspire lust. In the recovery phase, thought and emotion control must be mastered, and a great deal of dowsing must be done to clean up the connections. Forgetting the past and avoiding intense

social situations is advisable, until stabilization occurs. Improvement can be noted by a progressive strengthening of the individual's personality and a sense of calm joy.

It is impossible to be in your right mind if you have a lot of these connections, for other's thoughts flow into you through these pipelines. The only way to achieve mastery is to remove these connections completely because only then can the higher studies be incorporated. At this difficult time in the history of Earth, only a person who has uprooted his silver cord from the Earth akasha and then removed these social connections has any hope of understanding higher teachings.

For that reason, it is no longer possible for these teachings to be sent to people who are unwilling to systematically remove the threads that bind them to the general population and to the Earth. We are moving into the inner mysteries which can only be offered to those students who have proven themselves worthy.

The Law of Correspondence states that spiritual advancement should reflect upon the lower self. In the context of these teachings, this means that each worthy student should manifest certain traits and fulfill certain expectations.

A minimum of one and one half hours of dowsing per day is required at this point for the student to advance. The student is expected to be sexually monogamous or celibate, heterosexual, and not indulge in pornography of any kind. Daily study of the Cosmic Laws and soul lessons is needed, especially when troubles arise. The careful examination of all relationships as to their potential for personal soul contamination must be done. Any close relationship with a person who resists any of the Cosmic Laws must be severed emotionally and, for all practical purposes, physically. He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law.

Each new student is expected to have read and studied *Gnostic Book of Earth Changes* and *Messages*. These may be obtained from the Samaritan Foundation. Prices are listed in the enclosed packet.

If you are willing to follow those requirements, then send me a letter stating your intent. When I receive the letter, I will answer you with a personal letter regarding any questions you might have. If I do not hear from you, then I must assume that you are not willing to follow the requirements set forth. (Anon)

END OF STUDENT PACKAGE

Gophers

LESSON March 18, 1993

There is a trait among some students that is similar to that of a gopher. Such students grab bits of the roots of these teachings, and then quietly burrow back to a secret lair, where they decide what to consume, and what to discard. They add it to a pile of other teachings, of which they also selectively ate some of the roots. Some of them share their root bits with other people who are full of spiritual disease.

Such students have a personal agenda which is not in keeping with the agenda of this work. Such students may be nice people who mean well, but in the end, are at split purposes with this work. They usually are unaware of their gopher tendencies with their conscious mind. Gophers are always weak, because they fail to see that although there are many paths to the top of the mountain, you cannot walk all of them at once. Other students have not applied the teachings for one reason or more. Most who have failed to advance are gophers.

Some students desire enlightenment, but on their own terms. The teachings that have been given thus far are sufficient to lead any true student into enlightenment, if that is his true desire. Therefore, the decision to leave these teachings does not bar any person from their soul purification.

The purpose of these teachings, however, goes beyond individual healing or purification. We have reached a point in the road where only warriors dare pass. Some of you are gophers, some of you are lazy in application, and a few of you are apprentice material. This is bound to irritate all you democratic types, but too bad.

The biggest reason for inability to control essence is gopherism. It causes a weakening of personal power and of group power. Some of the rest of you are so attached to people or ideas that you can't control your essence well.

The minimum requirement for continuing these lessons is that the student progress in his ability to control his essence. This can be dowsed along each of the ten lines of force on a percentage scale of essence out or foreign essence in. The total amount of essence does not have to add up to 100 percent, because foreign essence can glob on your aura in a super-saturated manner, raising it to above 100 percent. Therefore, you can have forty percent of your personal essence lost, and have eighty percent of foreign essence saturation, as well.

Each student should check for missing or foreign essence morning and night, and often in between. I am now checking each of you every day or so to see how you are doing. If you progress, then I am satisfied. If you consistently show a great deal of loss or contamination, then I have to conclude that you are not applying your lessons.

A major reason for plasma or egoic loss is materialistic daydreaming. Another reason is lack of emotional or thought control as it pertains to other people. You must develop boundaries to hold in your essence and bar others' essence, or you will be a pawn, and never a master.

Resonating with the grids also causes essence loss. Learn to shoot fire out of your aura in all directions (especially top of the head) to drive away loose environmental dark forces. Just visualize fire strongly. In severe cases, mild electrical stimulation can drive off imbedded dark forces or foreign egoic material. An instrument like a T.E.N.S. will work.

The monadic husk of the Earth is sloughing off now, and chunks of dark forces are rotting in the sky. It will improve soon. If you have trouble controlling your essence, then you must come to the monastery for individual coaching. Call between eight and nine in the morning or write --- (address) with any visit requests.

Top of the Mountain

LESSON: March 19, 1993

Once there was a man named Thomas who lived in a valley near a single, peculiarly beautiful mountain. All his life, he had heard the elders discuss the glittering mountain.

"There are many paths to the top of the mountain," Thomas' father had told him years before. Many people in the valley discussed the various paths at length in taverns over mugs of ale. There were schools formed based on the different paths, and yet the teachers merely passed down information taught to them by teachers, and had not actually been to the top of the mountain themselves. Some of the teachers' teachers had gone part of the way up the mountain, and had made careful note of their particular path, and formed schools on the details.

It was rumored that at least one holy man had come down from the mystery mountain, and had once taught people in the valley, before returning to the top of the mountain. Thomas traveled to the base of the mountain, in search of this holy man's path.

He saw camps at the bottom of the mountain. He went to the first camp, and saw all the people sitting in strange postures. "Our teacher did this before he became like the mist on the mountain," they explained. "Therefore, it must be the secret to his path." To Thomas, the people looked frozen, but he assumed that it must be due to the north wind in that location. He decided to check the other camps, because he did not like to sit very long.

On the eastern side of the mountain, he saw people poring over books about the mountain, and discussing the philosophical properties and symbols within the rocks and wildlife. Thomas did not like to study, so he moved on.

On the southern side of the mountain, he saw the camped people praying and crying. They were begging the departed holy man to return and lead them up the mountain, or carry them along. They had carved pictures of His likeness in the side of the mountain, and bowed before it. Thomas did not want to wait to be carried up the mountain, so he moved on.

The western camp was full of people who were partying, laughing, and dancing. When Thomas came up to them, they explained that the wine and the twirling dervish dance enabled them to envision the top of the mountain, without actually having to go anywhere. They whispered to Thomas that perhaps the mountain was an illusion, after all, so they might as well have fun.

Thomas felt depressed. He moved away from the camp, and sat under a tree to think. Presently, an old man walked past him, toward the mountain. Since the man looked wise, Thomas called out to him, "How will you know which path to take up the mountain?" The old man looked back and smiled.

"Any of the paths will do, but since I am old, I will take the shortest path, which is through an old mine shaft, and upwards through the center of the mountain through a series of caverns," he explained.

Thomas felt perplexed. "But why wouldn't everyone take the shortest path, and why are there no schools that instruct us in the shortest path?" he asked the old man. The old man explained that the shortest path was as dizzying as the western wind, as painful as the hottest southern sun, required a cool sense of precision and balance of mind and body, and sometimes the traveler had to sit for days while waiting for certain rocks to shift in such a way as to open a door.

Thomas was sure that there must be an easier way. And yet, he saw many other people go from camp to camp, trying to figure each path out, and yet never actually climbing. They talked about climbing, they prayed about climbing, they visualized climbing, and yet they stayed at the bottom. They were so exhausted from traveling between camps, that they never started climbing any single path upwards. Some of them would travel a few feet upward, and then look around for an easier path, and so travel sideways instead of upward. Many of them decided that the social base camps were more fun than actually doing the exhaustive work of climbing.

With some fear, Thomas followed the quaint old man into the abandoned mine shaft. Sure enough, the old man was right. There were strange winds that forced Thomas to follow the curving walls or fall down. There were sharp rocks and invisible stinging bugs that brought tears to his eyes. There were precipices that required great balance to cross. There were rocks that shifted with the underground tides. Thomas had to sit patiently, waiting for the proper tide to cause a shift that would allow him to pass.

Eventually, the old man led Thomas out a cave near the top of the mountain. The rest of the way was illuminated by the spring sunshine.

At the top of the mountain, Thomas saw wondrous and beautiful items representing Love, Will, Intelligence, among other Virtues. There were colors of flowers that he had never seen before in the valley. There were birds that sang songs of great beauty and passion. There were holy people there who had painstakingly crawled up the many paths. Some of them were missing arms or legs. Thomas asked them why.

A maimed woman said, "I left one leg with a woman taking the southern path, so that a part of me could get here, in case the eastern path was false. I left an arm with a man taking the northern path, in case both the southern and eastern paths were false. I left my other leg with a woman taking the western route, in case the other three paths were false. When I finally started dragging myself with one arm, I realized my folly. As a result of my error, I have suffered greatly, and had to struggle much harder than the people who were intact. Most of the other people who tried to climb all the paths at once have died on the way. Some of them had nothing but a torso left, and tried to use only their mouths, but soon rolled back down the mountain. Those torso people now claim that you can create your own mountain in your mind, and so be successful, even with only a torso."

Thomas felt sad for the people at the bottom of the mountain, and decided to serve as a guide for others trying to climb. The old man warned him, "You must not waste your time dragging the torso people, or you will find winter upon you, and you will freeze to death on your way back here."

Thomas went back down the painful journey, and tried to explain, by metaphors, the wonders of the top of the mountain. "He must be on drugs or crazy," some of the people whispered. "Nothing like he describes can exist because we have never experienced it." Thomas offered to help others climb the shortest path. Many people scorned him. "My ancestors never told me of such a path, and so it must be some kind of clever ruse by this fellow," warned one of the members of the eastern camp.

"He doesn't follow the ritual postures, and so he must be a fraud," warned a member of the northern camp.

"Who does he think he is to tell us the way up the mountain?" sobbed the southern camp. "He is disrespectful to our dear departed master."

"He is too serious and boring to be for real," laughed the western camp members.

Eventually, a few people agreed to trust Thomas as their guide. A couple of them had lost fingers, toes, or a foot on some of the other paths, and yet Thomas offered to help them walk.

One of the footless ones began to complain on the path. "I hurt too much for this to be the correct path," whined the footless one. One of them was missing an eye (left on another path) and complained that Thomas was not showing him the correct way, for it was dark, and a holy path must be light. One of them had left an arm around an old lover down in the base camp, and yet complained that she couldn't hold onto the walls without pain and undue amounts of exertion. One of them, out of devotion for the southern path, left a trail of blood, so that he could find his way back south, if this path did not work out. He then complained that he felt weak. Another man kept sitting to do his northern postures, and held up the group, who had to wait for him to come out of his trance to move on. One western-trained woman could not stop wiggling, and so fell off the precipice. When they got to the shifting rocks, one man got impatient, and left, rather than sit quietly and wait. Another man talked so loudly that it caused an avalanche upon him and he died on the spot.

Eventually, a few tired travelers made it up the mountain. As he rested at the top, he saw the old man guide drag a torso person over to rest under a tree.

"I thought you told me to not try to drag a maimed person!" Thomas exclaimed in amazement that the old man had the strength to do so.

The old man smiled. "This woman has been crawling without complaint by her teeth for years. As I was bringing a strong young man up, I heard her inch her way through the perilous caverns, with only her teeth to pull her. She had left so much of herself with others out of the mistaken notion that she was unselfish and loving, that she had little of herself left. Despite her error, she endured and kept her eyes toward the mountain top.

"The young man with me laughed at her, and in so doing, fell over the precipice, through lack of grace. She, however, kept dragging herself with cool self-control, the thought of her mission ever before her, with passionate desire, and painful movement of her remaining body. When she saw me, she was able to recognize me as a guide, and requested my help, but did not demand help. I consented, because she was worthy, despite her previous errors. I knew I was strong enough to help her the rest of the way.

"That is the meaning of grace."

The Destiny of the Warriors

LESSON: March 23, 1993

The reason that many people have been phased out of these teachings recently has to do with the destiny of the warriors. In order to fulfill the destiny, the warriors must be eventually able to control all the assemblage points with full focus that is free of foreign essence. If a student fails to gain such control, then he has no hopes of fulfilling his role in this work.

Each warrior must gain impeccability of the lines of virtues so that eventually he gains the eleventh and twelfth powers. Those two powers can only be endured by the warrior who has the other ten powers intact.

When the warriors gain the eleventh and twelfth powers, then they will serve the Logos in a very specific way. To understand their role, you must realize that the spiritual polarity of the Earth has been unbalanced by alien forces.

When alien lines of force (alien powers or virtues) intersected the Earth, the natural holy powers that govern the Earth were unable to intercede for the inhabitants. The natural holy powers of the Earth are based on the ten powers. As a result, there has been suffering and disorder beyond the natural karma of Earthly inhabitants. The alien forces entered the Earthly sphere both by invitation of channelers and by the satanic willfulness of high level beings such as the Asuras. A cosmic clean-up crew has been put into action, to balance the powers of such darkness with an equal amount of holy force that is hierarchically above the Asuras.

Some of you have answered the call to participate in this strange drama, by choosing to alter your normally frail Earthly spiritual anatomy into one of power and alignment with holiness. The exercises and lessons influence your power and focus in such a way that you are able to work in a powerful way to assist the higher beings who are in the cosmic clean-up crew.

It is important for you to start now to focus on the assemblage points represented by the trait (air, fire, or water) and the numbers representing the lines of force. For instance, learn to shift to air seven assemblage point, and then to fire three. This is preferable to using a word, such as "mirth" to represent the point, because people have varying ideas of what these words mean. I want all students to learn to focus and hold each point without stray points, and learn to shift to other points. If you can't hold a point, then I will help you.

The laws of Earthly physics depend upon the dimensional focus of the Earth. **Dimensions** are wrinkles in the outside of the time/space spiral. The North Pole points to one wrinkle, and all the other Earthly dimensions are oriented to the dimensional wrinkle in which the point of focus rests. In approximately 24 years, the North Pole of the Earth will slightly shift, causing the dimensional focus to shift to an adjacent wrinkle. When that happens, the physics principles will seem to alter somewhat, causing some problems and confusion. Increased combustion will be a problem. Certain illnesses may abound.

It is important that we finish the tasks before us before that stressful time arrives. The primary goal is the removal of all alien virtue contamination on the Earth. The methods and steps for this to occur will unfold in proper season.

This work is not designed to create a religion or to form a school for masters. Essentially, those that remain in the work will be people who are able to achieve mastery and who have the personal traits of a warrior. Many other people (including former students) will be able to achieve a level of mastery, and awaken in the New Earth after their current life. Those aspects of this teaching must be considered incidental to the task of clean-up at hand. Many students are not interested in such a global responsibility, and so are not candidates for this work.

All tasks relate to season. This is the season of directing the will to gain control over the assemblage points and essence.

1 Air	1 Fire	1 Water	1 Crystal
2 Air	2 Fire	2 Water	2 Crystal
3 Air	3 Fire	3 Water **New Earth Assemblage Point**	3 Crystal
4 Air	4 Fire	4 Water	4 Crystal
5 Air	5 Fire	5 Water	5 Crystal
6 Air	6 Fire	6 Water	6 Crystal
7 Air	7 Fire	7 Water	7 Crystal
8 Air	8 Fire	8 Water	8 Crystal
9 Air	9 Fire	9 Water	9 Crystal
10 Air	10 Fire	10 Water	10 Crystal
∞ Air	∞ Fire	∞ Water	∞ Crystal
∞ Air	∞ Fire	∞ Water	∞ Crystal

Assemblage Point Symbols

POINT	MEANING	2ND MEANING
1 Air	Aspect of the ability to reason	Nimble reasoning ability
2 Air	Harmony and mercy	Harmony and mercy
3 Air	Loving kindness	Loving kindness in thoughts
4 Air	Creativity	Inspired, graceful action
5 Air	Right concentration	Right concentration on duty
6 Air	Ruthlessness	Single-minded awareness and focus
7 Air	Ruthlessness, overlay of mercy	Powerful, purposeful speech
8 Air	Pain reliever, cut pain of awareness, mental and spiritual	Hope and devotion transcending spiritual pain
9 Air	Indifference	Charitable, dispassionate, intuitive understanding
10 Air	Sobriety	Deliberate action to bring stability
1 Fire	Cunning	Cunning use of power
2 Fire	Right livelihood, effort, work, industrious	Industrious effort
3 Fire	Aspect of ruthlessness and effort	Relentless effort
4 Fire	Impersonal action, doing something whether you like it or not	Active desire to know truth
5 Fire	No pity, intelligent action, wisdom, a sternness	Stern, intelligent action
6 Fire	Graceful and cunning action	Precisely planned action
7 Fire	Powerful and cunning	Victory through congruency
8 Fire	Precise levity with grace and power, good timing	Joyous, graceful, intelligent power
9 Fire	Right speech	Poetic speech and thought
10 Fire	Loving effort	Loving effort to expand
1 Water	Intelligent patience	Intelligent, patient, restrained power
2 Water	Impersonal love	Impersonal love
3 Water	Joy and beauty	Balanced love of joy and beauty
4 Water	Patient work	Intuitive, flexible patience
5 Water	Harmonious work	Restrained, methodical, intuitive effort to understand
6 Water	Beauty and mercy	Awareness of beauty and mercy
7 Water	Desire and beauty	Loving desire and appreciation of beauty
8 Water	Work without self-importance	Physical work without lower self-importance, thought control
9 Water	Equanimity	Subdued regeneration of power
10 Water	Fidelity	Fidelity, divine love for others

This table lists associations to help you focus for blasting dark forces off of yourself or the grid. There are other body associations than these (like acupuncture meridians), therefore dowse over full body part charts for disharmonies, not this table. ***(For further explanation see Spirits of Illness Lesson on page 76)***

1 Air Bursa - knee	1 Fire Blood plasma	1 Water Bone marrow	1 Crystal Thymus
2 Air Rectum	2 Fire Right kidney	2 Water Blood flow to left adrenal, kidney	2 Crystal Spleen
3 Air Joints - ankle	3 Fire Achilles heels	3 Water Peritoneal fluid	3 Crystal Adrenals
4 Air Bladder	4 Fire Right adrenal - organ	4 Water Left adrenal cortex hormones	4 Crystal Lymphatics (groin)
5 Air Outer aura ring (general) - eyes	5 Fire Spine	5 Water Bowels	5 Crystal Bone marrow (legs)
6 Air Red blood cells	6 Fire Left adrenal - hormones	6 Water Pectorals	6 Crystal Heart
7 Air Hair on head	7 Fire Sternum	7 Water Umbilicus	7 Crystal DNA (pelvis)
8 Air White blood cells	8 Fire Left adrenal - organ	8 Water Skin of left lower back	8 Crystal Blood (pulmonary artery)
9 Air Sweat	9 Fire Left kidney	9 Water Crotch	9 Crystal Nerves (arms)
10 Air Ileocecal valve	10 Fire Peritoneal cavity	10 Water Hair (anywhere)	10 Crystal Speech (throat)

Auric Shell Cracks and Resulting Problems

LESSON March 26, 1993

Each person's luminous cocoon is a distinct shape and size determined by heredity, the state of the Virtues, and the condition of an outer layer (shell).

Each student should dowse the perimeter of their birth aura, and hope that it was not too large, because such an aura invites possession. It should extend two to eight feet out from the body in most cases. At birth, it should have been fairly symmetrical, with each direction extending equally. Injuries to the aura cause it to bulge out in one or more directions. Each student should dowse the relative size of the aura in all directions out from the body at the current time.

If one side shrinks up to near nothing, then you may have plasma essence out to someone, or an entity. If one side bulges out several feet, then you might have a maimed virtue, an entity, foreign essence, or a lot of cracks in the shell.

During childhood and early adulthood, the auric shell is soft and pliable, which makes it more difficult to crack. When an adult reaches the age of thirty, the auric shell hardens. This is natural. Thirty could be said to be the age of potential entropy, because of the significance of the shell hardening.

It is as though each human is given three years (air, fire, water) for each of the ten Virtues to mature, before the shell hardens. Spiritually speaking, the person should have enough personal power (in a holy society) by that time to not need a flexible shell. Unfortunately, many modern conditions and temptations have created networks of hairline cracks in the auric cocoons of most of you.

It would be normal for the auric shell to start cracking at the age of ninety, despite world influences. It is as though it dries out eventually, even in most holy people. This drying out and hairline cracking is the mechanism whereby death of the body can occur. The shell holds out the destructive forces of nature that tend to destroy the body health. Death occurs when the cracking has advanced to the point that the aura caves in, fully at the mercy of the natural forces of Earthly destruction.

Many cases of childhood cancers are due to erosion of their flexible cocoons by antibiotics or other medications. Children's immunizations seem to crack the auric cocoon. Other illnesses in children can be traced to other spiritual causes. In adults, some pharmacological medications can create hairline cracks in the auric cocoon. During the seventies, the use of

recreational drugs such as LSD caused many people to crack their auras. Valium and barbiturate usage also have caused many people's auras to crack. Antibiotic usage or glandular replacement medications in adults do not seem to cause a cracking of the aura.

No foods seem to crack the aura. Passing out drunk seems to stress the aura and may crack it. Moderate alcohol usage does not stress the aura. Surgical procedures can damage the aura. Acupuncture does not. Living in malignant electromagnetic fields causes hairline cracks. Eating pesticide-ridden or irradiated food is repulsive but does not crack the aura, but living in areas of high irradiation can cause hairline cracks or huge cracks to the aura.

Many emotional outbursts can crack the aura. Rage, sorrow, intense devotion, dread, longing, passionate love, fear, or grief can cause a swelling from within that cracks the aura. In severe cases, death will rapidly occur.

A person with a great many aura cracks tends to get a lot of other people hooking into them in those vulnerably exposed locations. These often dowse as **imbedded egoic contaminations**. It would be a good idea to dowse your aura in all locations for imbedded egoic contaminations, which can funnel many dark forces your way. They often dowse as **dark force funnels**. If you have egoic or plasma essence lost in other people's cracks, then you need to strongly WILL all essence to burn up so that no dark force portals remain to other people. If your will is not strong enough yet, then you must dowse for parts of you imbedded in other people (facing the eight directions of the Bagua) in order to become powerful and free.

Presently, I only know of one method through which the cracks can be healed. I just figured it out today. It takes balance and power to summon the Holy Spirit to enter my Messenger part of self. I then can project a plasma double into the body of a student. Then the Messenger/Holy Spirit duo can also enter the body of the student. All aspects must then get very synchronized. Next the student faces one direction at a time, and the cracks can be healed by the focus of the trio. I don't know how they do it; it just happens. It is in the realm of the nagual. A mystery.

Perhaps I can figure out a way that students can do it for themselves, but for now, we should just thank our lucky stars. I am fairly sure we can help the absentee students by having a surrogate student stand in for them, but we must have a picture on file to do so, in case the surrogate has not met the other student. It would be a good idea for all of you to send photos, because this might help your health and stamina improve. It should help you to get less contaminated by other people and by little grid dark forces. Beyond that, I don't know.

We must take our blessings one day at a time, as well as our challenges.

Update: How to Clear and Bless Water

Do the following exercises:

Take a glass of water. Taste it. Swinging your pendulum counter-clockwise (or whatever direction feels to be working) remove all negative energies. Then, with a strong sense of WILL, direct the energies of a specific assemblage point into the water. (For instance, fire one.) Swing the pendulum clockwise while putting in the energy, or allow it to swing in a pattern that feels appropriate. A mixed pendulum pattern is like a mandala, or geometric code for the energy. Eventually, you will find your pendulum will swing in different patterns for different energies. When the pendulum seems to indicate that the energy is in the water, taste it again. It should taste different with a different point in the water. Remove that energy with your will, and then put in a different assemblage point energy. Do this with all the points. If you have trouble with some, dowse those lines of force down. If you still have trouble, write or fax me for help.

Work with a partner. Put the energy of an assemblage point in a cleared glass of water, and have the partner drink the water. Have the partner dowse what assemblage point is in the water.

Practice willing your partner to go to a specific assemblage point, while gazing into his/her eyes. Do not tell them what point; have them dowse it later. Make sure both of you are in only one assemblage point at the start of the exercise (the most powerful one for you at that time.) Repeat exercise with other points, and then switch roles.

Learn to dowse with just your hands for yes or no. Several times during the day, dowse which point you should be in: air, fire, or water and the correct number power. Mentally WILL yourself there. Dowse how many stray points you are in. Try to be in just one point. Stray points may indicate an entity or foreign essence. Visualize fire going out from your aura, and this often blasts superficial stuff away. Cord contamination has been a problem lately due to the rotting alien dreaming bodies. Every morning and night, dowse any Hopi/alien dreaming body contamination affecting you from all of the directions.

Patterns, Powers, and Assemblage Points

LESSON March 27, 1993

The best student is one who can see the big picture and yet still is able to discern fine details. The student who glosses over details is one who fails to understand the power of patterns in influencing the moving of assemblage points.

If a student cannot do fine, detailed work, or fails to develop a sensitivity to nuance, then he will be easily led around by the nose by others. He will lack the subtle, yin power of Will that allows him to be intuitive as to pattern and season. Without the ability to perceive omens and observe subtle facial changes in others, he becomes a pawn of evil manipulators, and a fool.

We are ending the month of the development of Will, and I can readily see which students have advanced. True Higher Will is the antithesis of lower will. Lower will is loud and aggressive. Higher Will is serene, steadfast, relentless, and nuanced, specific for the situation. Students who are able to endure steadfastly in their tasks, while paying attention to detail in speech and work, have progressed in Higher Will. Those students who have complained, whined, or been sloppy about nuance have not developed Will adequately. Lower self-importance feeds the lower will. In contrast, those students who have done humble work with a gracious demeanor have grown in Higher Will.

The more spiritually advanced the student, the more he must take care to remove disharmonious patterns from his home and body. Spiritually primitive people prefer the stimulation of conflicting patterns, whereas an evolved person prefers harmony in the patterns around him. You can see this illustrated by the prominence of such disharmonious music as heavy metal or vulgar rap music. Such music provokes excitement of the lower chakras by the irritation present in the patterns evoked etherically. Rounded, harmonious music, such as some classical music, creates etheric harmonious shapes when played.

Inertia is not synonymous with spiritual development. Movement, depending upon the season, is always present in some form, according to the Law of Change, in one's life. Sometimes there is minimal movement, and that is the season of stability. Sometimes there is rhythmic movement, and that is the season of rhythm. Sometimes there is steady activity, and that is the season of action and movement. It is helpful to find your own patterns in your lower life, by dowsing whether you should focus on stability, rhythm, or movement in regard to a decision. Spiritual progress and mental/physical health depend upon the correct use of season when making decisions.

If the student feels blocked, unhappy, or unable to get spiritually clear, it is often wise to stop dowsing and clean house. Newspapers, magazines, family photos, and many other objects create patterns that may be in conflict with your spiritual agenda. Rearranging furniture often brings spiritual relief, because doing so breaks up a pattern in your house that may have become disharmonious for the current season. Sleeping in different rooms often is helpful during times of stress.

There are many planetary conditions that provide huge disharmonious patterns which stress the sensitive student. During certain times of the year conditions such as solar flares create types of cellular imbalances that are perceived as spiritually painful to the students. Earthquakes far away, storms moving in, and the full moon all tend to create tension. The student may have trouble holding his correct assemblage point at such times.

During such times, the student must hold his sobriety, and figure a way to compensate, so as to reach homeostasis. Rearranging the patterns in your living quarters breaks up the inner patterns. At such times, you intuitively tend to move furniture in such a way as to provide some pattern relief to your aura. In times of extreme spiritual stress, it is most soothing to be in a very plain room with few patterns.

Many dark forces are repelled by the patterns in orthodox religious icons. Unfortunately, the dark forces that are currently causing a lot of distress will not be repelled. Rotting alien dreaming body debris and other alien dark force patterns are not repelled by the holy symbols of Earth. They must be dowsed away now, while dowsing of the patterns still works.

Eventually, the Virtues of the Earth will disappear, and at that time the dowsing of the ratios will no longer remove the alien forces. It is imperative that we dowse all alien energies off the face of the Earth over the next few weeks, so we will not be left as victims of alien powers. The ratio dowsing works because of the power of the symbols of the Virtues of the Earth.

The assemblage point moving exercises are very important at this time to aid in your development. **The key** to your future power rests in your ability to switch points of auric focus. At first, some of you were readily able to switch points through the focusing on a trait relative to certain points. I soon discovered that some of you had different ideas about some words, and that the Air/Fire/Water Trait and Virtue Number Chart helped many of you switch points more readily. Ever searching to make things more understandable, I now have mapped out certain symbols that might help some of you visual types switch points even faster. *(See Chart page 63)* You can make copies of the symbols to use as little amulets or cards that can be taped up near a work area.

To wake up in the morning, you can gaze at Fire Three or another point that dowses as your energy point and WILL yourself to switch to that point at the exclusion of all other points. At bedtime, if you are nervous, Water Nine's symbol may

help you to relax, or another of the water symbols that dowses out. Water Three is the assemblage point for the New Earth, and as yet I can find no Earthly symbol. To switch to the point of the New Earth, focus on your cord at the top of your head, which is hooked in the New Earth. You may have to shoot fire out to repel local spirit bugs, or dowse a bit.

You might try programming some water with the symbols for different assemblage focus; I haven't checked it out yet, but experimenting is fun. Putting an assemblage symbol on a flashlight and shining it in your eyes (pattern directed out from the lens facing you) would be interesting to try. For you sleepy heads, put Fire Three on a flashlight, and shine it in your eyes before you crawl out of bed. Have fun. (Add immunizations on other message) March 28, 1993

Mysteries of the Earth Element

LESSON March 29, 1993

The Virtues, as I have pointed out in the past, are powerful forces composed of cosmic dust molecules. Cosmic dust molecules are composed of air, fire, and water energies. Their variations are due to the relative emphasis upon one of those three traits and their variable directional angle relative to the North Pole.

Thoughts, emotions, and actions contrary to Cosmic Law cause changes in frequency, trait emphasis, and angle pattern upon the Virtues, creating mutations and therefore, loss of that power. The more sustained or severe the disharmony, the greater the weakening of that Virtue power.

The Earth Element is composed of air, fire, and water elements in varying combinations that have crystallized due to a low vibratory rate and been energized by lower life essence from a star (such as the Sun.) The lower life essence in the Earth element is also crystallized, unlike the lower life essence that floats freely in thoughts and emotions. The only difference between a strong thought of an object and the object is the vibratory rate and the fixation of the lower life essence. If you could reduce the vibratory rate of both thought cosmic dust molecule formation and within it freeze an appropriate amount of lower life essence, then you could manifest a solid object.

An alchemical key to the formula is to have a tiny amount of the substance that you wish to manifest. In that way, you can link the lower life essence into the original seed of the formula. For instance, to manifest a large amount of gold, one must first have a tiny bit of gold, because rocks have the native ability to hold onto lower life essence. Different rocks hold onto essence longer and in specific ways. Therefore, to manifest gold, one would have to have a bit of gold, which would have the inherent patterned knowledge of how to hold onto lower life essence appropriate for gold. The thought form of gold pattern, and the willed lower life essence, all reduced to an appropriate vibratory rate, directed upon a tiny amount of gold could manifest more gold.

There are nuances to such manifestation that will be covered in future lessons. The important part of this lesson is not to make gold, but consider how you may manifest changes in your life using these principles.

The physical body of each of you is composed entirely of Earth element, with spiritual shadows over certain organs reflecting specific air, fire, or water emphasis. To keep your physical form, you must maintain a specific vibratory frequency (lower than thought) and have an adequate store of frozen lower life essence within your body pattern.

If you are strong enough and care to do so, you can pull in free-floating lower-life essence with your breath, and reduce its frequency so that it crystallizes into your body cells. To fixate the lower life essence, you must change the direction of its flow from clockwise to counter-clockwise.

Lower life essence that is free floating has a clockwise spin, whereas crystallized life essence must have a counter-clockwise spin. It is like the difference between a chemical right-hand formula, and a chemical left-hand formula. Lower life essence has an aspect of Virtue within it relating to a direction having nothing to do with the North Pole of the Earth. It is a Virtue within a larger system than just the Earth, and yet lends itself to the Earth.

Have you never wondered why the Sun rays on top of a mountain are cool, and yet on low ground seem warm, despite the fact that the mountain is closer to the sun? Or why the swirling north winds are cold, the western winds are wet, the eastern winds are dry, and the southern winds are warm? Given the mixing of air currents, it doesn't make sense rationally. The mysteries of direction and of the Sun go far beyond the traditional scientific linear explanation.

The larger pattern of evil thoughts or disharmonious emotions is counter-clockwise, despite the smaller components (life essence and plasma) being clockwise in orientation. The overwhelming tendency is for disharmonious thoughts and emotions to crystalize, or manifest in the physical world in some manner. This is due to the counter-clockwise spin causing a locking-in of the essence when it is of a low vibratory frequency. If the frequency of the thought is high, it will not manifest physically, but can still be evil or disharmonious, and affect the spiritual health.

Harmonious emotions and thoughts do not tend to tie one to physical form, because they lack the counter-clockwise hook into matter. For this reason, a highly spiritually evolved person on the right-hand path must take care to find ways to maintain physical strength. Many evil people are strong as horses, while many struggling good people fall into neurasthenia. While our tasks on Earth are undone, we must ever struggle to hold onto our forms in order to do our jobs.

A lot of physical strength is dependent upon genetic codes that allow some people to be born with a lot of solidified lower life essence, while others are born frail. Frailty in itself is not a sign of soul progression, because many evil patterns produce illness upon the body. Nor is strength a sign of spiritual advancement, because there is variability of types and constitutions. Nevertheless, each student should aspire to maintain his physical power while on Earth.

If the student is losing power because he is vaporizing his lower life essence by a rise in frequency, then he must find ways to lower his vibratory rate. Eating a bit of pork, beef, or drinking a glass of red wine seem to help. Intense spiritual work including dowsing tends to raise the frequency. This is why I suggest that the student dowse for a while, and then do something physical and material, in order to stabilize his energies.

Many students have vaporized and released a great deal of lower life force through excess sexual focus, strong emotions, or trivial thoughts about people or things. To draw free-floating essence back in is only a temporary solution. The student must gain self-control in order to conserve his remaining power.

When I say "power," listen carefully. I have stated that the lower life essence has an aspect of Virtue that is from the solar system on a large scale, and not particular to the Earth itself. This same type essence will be in the New Earth. It is not so much a Virtue, as a catalyst for other Virtues to flower. Without this catalyst, it is difficult to have the oomph to work on the purification of self. If the student cannot gain control of essence while here, then it is unlikely that he will gain control of essence there. To later keep your form there, you must know how to use this catalyst here now.

The wearing of appropriately programmed crystals allows the student some leeway, in that he can learn to vaporize some of the stored lower life essence within a crystal instead of his own body cells' essence. Crystals tend to pull more essence in from the sun, and so can be recharged periodically. Your own eyes can pull some essence in, as well, but does not store it as well as a crystal, due to the relative density difference.

Teleporting is not the same thing as alchemical creation. Teleporting occurs due to the force of a strong thought, will, and intent that is able to raise the frequency of a person or object to a gaseous state, move it to another location, lower the frequency, and then imbed lower life essence within it in a counter-clockwise movement.

I would not recommend that any of you try to teleport at this point, or you may just end up a big whiff of gas. It is sufficient to say that all of you must reach a point of impeccability in your thoughts, emotions, speech, and deeds before you can hope to master greater things. You must master the yin and the yang of all the primary Virtues in all the subtle nuances, or you will never master the other primal forces of nature. You must refine your understanding of Virtue to a fine point, if you desire to attain the grace to fly through strange worlds without unbalancing your personality.

I must ever stress that Virtues are not limp ideas, but are powers beyond your feeble imagination.

Imbedded Lower Life Essence

LESSON March 30, 1993

Recently, I have been working to seal the cracks in the auras of all students so as to prevent unnecessary contamination from others and to remove contamination. Many dark forces had insidiously crawled into your auric erosions and crevices over the years; such contamination was removed. What could not be removed in that procedure was the imbedded lower life essence of other people, because it had superimposed itself upon the genetic patterns of each of you.

Egoic thought forms are composed of plasma and lower life essence. Frequently, they carry dark force patterns, as well. The foreign plasma component of foreign egoic tends to glob onto the exterior of the recipient's aura, while the lower life essence aspect tends to merge with the genetic aura of the recipient. Dark forces from such contamination can be in any spot, or hide in the auric crevices.

Simple mental devices that employ strong will and intent can often repel the superficial plasma contamination. Dark forces can often be repelled by the visualization of fire, which may unbalance them or unhook them. Dowsing is the only method that can remove plasma, dark forces, and lower life essence contamination with great surety.

The problem is that many of you are unable to detect the contaminated lower life essence, because it has become part of your actual genetic structure. This can be a very serious problem for the sincere student, because such deviated genetic structure is often laden with serious satanic energies that may try to lead him astray.

There are two common ways that genetically imbedded dark forces/lower life essence contamination confuses the student away from his path. One is primarily Luciferic, and one is primarily Ahrimanic in nature.

The Luciferic contamination will entice the student with a sense of beauty, power, and false illumination. In every case the student will deviate from the lessons or tasks at hand in such a way that he will completely lose the point. A student with such contamination cannot hear what the teacher has to say, and yet he feels a compulsion to embroider each lesson in such a way as to make himself special, powerful, and glamorous. He cannot seem to do the spiritual exercises in the way advised without changing them in a peculiar way that makes them ineffective.

The subtlety of this cannot be underestimated. For instance, the student may attempt to use the **Law of Mentalism** inappropriately to correct a flaw that is on a higher plane of causation. He may dowse that he has a mutated Virtue, and so dowse what soul lesson he needs to study. He may sit and meditate on that soul lesson, and then get an ecstatic vision while in a trance, which causes him to feel sure that he is on the right track. What he may not realize is that many mutated Virtues are from the unmet soul lessons of other people who have contaminated his auric erosions and grown inside his cells. Or, it may be that the mutated Virtue relates to an alien or Hopi-variation Virtue contamination not of this world, and unrelated to his own path. If he fails to dowse the ratios for such mutated Virtues over the next few months, then he will carry them to his grave. To sit and chat and think about soul lessons is a waste of time unless you have dowsed every possible ratio beforehand. I have said this until I am blue in the face, and am getting tired of some of you spending your dowsing times chatting and speculating, which is (by and large) a Luciferic diversion.

The addiction to meditative rushes, the need to talk to other people in excess about their soul lessons before you have finished your own, all have Luciferic undertones. Luciferic contamination causes one to talk too much: it is an airy trait. It tends to cause unexpected sexual passion at inappropriate times that the student feels is true love. Later on, his passion shifts to another person, and so on. He may feel overwhelmingly devotional and weepy regarding this work, and yet always feel a need to change it in little ways that make it ineffective.

He may suddenly decide that he has the power to draw Virtues in with his breath, even though such a thought goes against several cosmic laws. If a person could do that, then every murderer on death row could be a saint within the week. No, the path to purification tends to be incremental and full of initiations.

The second most prominent cellular **contamination is Ahrimanic**, which usually manifests as a money issue. Students with such contamination generally do not manage their financial situations very well, and then suddenly go into a crisis. They will often cite a need to make money as the reason to leave the monastery, or to not dowse. They often work overtime to pay for piled up bills, or haggle over piddling lawsuits with such intensity that they have no energy left for spiritual studies. They either have too indulgent a lifestyle or they are penniless, and can't seem to even pay for their own food. They might say that they are spending all their energy on spiritual work, and yet many other students manage to work and spiritually advance. When given spiritual advice, they tend to argue from a monetary or material standpoint with the teacher. It is interesting that the most money-minded student is often the most penniless. Of course, there are exceptions, in that some students have given up materially lucrative careers for spiritual reasons. The difference is that such students could make it on their own prior to the spiritual work, and others seemed to draw disaster to their doorstep.

Another frequently-encountered Ahrimanic contamination has to do with the worship of food. Such students repeatedly fall back into thinking that spiritual problems are the result of individual diets. They complain that they cannot eat certain foods or they will get sick. The materialism of such a student is just as great as Donald Trump's; it is just a horse of a different color. I have seen blind terror in the eyes of students when I wave a piece of bacon in front of them. Any type of materialism reflects an Ahrimanic tendency, whether it has to do with the human body or with money. Eating like a fool is also Ahrimanic, just as being a fool with your money is Ahrimanic. Either extreme is evidence of such a disorder.

The Ahrimanic-contaminated student will often have severe problems with his hostile lower will, as does the Luciferic-contaminated student. These cases have been easy to diagnose at the monastery. When the contamination comes to the surface, the face of the student becomes seething with satanic hate and defiance, and looks serpentine. If this hate is turned inward, severe depression can result. I prefer it be turned inward than outward to its goal: *moi*.

The good news is that when this hate begins to surface, it can be dowsed away while facing all directions and shifting points, with a request to clear genetic contamination. I am able to help you do this using a method that you, at this point, are unable to do. I will help you as time and energy permit. If I seem indifferent, keep in mind that all of your contamination is due to both planetary and personal karma. Many of you have sexual genetic contamination, and many of you have been emotionally indulgent and spent many years refusing to face your souls. If you experience a bit of discomfort now, I am not too concerned. Call me ruthless, call me irresponsible, call me unreliable, throw in undependable too. I'm undeniably sad for you.

Despite that, we must get on with our tasks, and mine is to teach and lead. Your task is to incorporate your lessons.

There may come a time when you are impeccable enough to unwind the buried lower life contamination from your genetic material, or from someone else's genetic material, and pull it out, like a fish hook, and then raise the frequency to gaseous. Hope springs eternal.

Getting on with Life around Zombies: Coping and Caution

LESSON March 31, 1993

Today we started a major spring clean-up campaign to rid the Earth corpse of world collision residue. Specifically, we are trying to get rid of the higher aura satanic beings and their eggs. The Oklahoma group will focus on the World, but each one of you must take care to eliminate any residue you can find from the vampires and satanic beings.

Lately we have located indirect portals that dowse as the following:

Higher Aura Vicinity Shadow Portal (Virtue blast from dowsed assemblage point or put somewhere);
Shielded Tissue Portal (Put somewhere);
Etheric Body Portal;….Rotting Other World or Earth Plasma;….Kundalini or Soul Substance.

To clear these, you must have all the recent charts in front of you. Do not try to just do a mental scan or visualization. This is a time for serious detail work and chi expenditure.

Many people who are severed from their lower and higher auras still are haunted by bits of their spiritual bodies. I have seen cases where finely developed soul-severed etheric bodies haunted the thread-split corpse to feed off of the prana receptor or nature spirit. This makes intact Suns in the household very uncomfortable, because the severed bodies tend to hold counter-evolutionary waveforms. Headaches, confusion, and depression are common in intact Suns. The prana receptor of a soul-severed zombie can also attract contaminated foreign types of auric matter wandering around in the area.

Of course, any intact Sun can attract the wandering prana-hungry bits of etheric form or foreign soul substance, as well. These should be ordered into animals, trees, soy, and zombie shells, to spare the soul damage that occurs in intact Suns.

Even more distressing right now are the hovering higher auras of soul-split Suns. These cause nausea, headache, and depression, and have counter-evolutionary wave-forms. These can follow your wandering etheric body in the door, no matter what protective prayers you put around your house. You should endeavor to keep yourself tight together, with your corpse body, etheric body, and higher aura tightly banded together in water three above your head. This is especially true at night when going to sleep. Make sure all your lower aura eyes are shut, and your soul eye is open.

A protective waveform looks like the infinity symbol, or the figure eight on its side ∞**,** like the eleventh Virtue symbol. Think of that movement, in that shape, and send your etheric body to walk around your house radiating that waveform at a very rapid rate all over your house. WILL that waveform into the walls and roof. It will help you reduce corpse body contamination. Also, putting the omega symbol at the head of your bed, and the sphere of Grace amulet, will help. The omega symbol looks like this: Ω**,**

You may experience some die-off reaction, since we are trying to cause a massive death of the other-world creatures that are mostly affecting your threads and higher auras. We are trying to work very quickly, but it is difficult, since the Earth corpse no longer has an aura to work with. We must work through the moon, since that is the energy that feeds these other world creatures. You may dowse as having moon dark force die-off reaction. It should ease up soon.

We can no longer use the regular dowsing reinforcement symbols, but we are trying out a new one to represent the Suns who are still hooked to their souls. If it is kept in the dark, then it will only cause disintegration of the dark force pattern, and is totally harmless to anyone. We will include a sheet in the mailed Inner Teachings lesson *(not currently available)*. Some of you have noted the similarity of the twelfth Virtue and one of the reinforcement symbols, except one is reversed. The Virtue symbol represents the spiritual force, while the reversed one represents that force in matter. It is like 0 and 10 in the old Earth cabala.

I want to advise all Suns to be cautious when working or living with zombies. Guests who are zombies must be cleared of all globs of any soul-type rotting contamination, or you will feel sick around them. I saw one case where the owner of a dog lost his aura and it entered the dog to suck prana. The poor dog acted human, but sad. I removed it. In a house where someone has split from his soul, there may be days of dripping contamination from the lower and higher auras. These should be ordered out of the house and into plants, animals, or things, or the soul intact residents will get very depressed.

It is possible to be around zombies and live reasonably peaceful lives together, if you are cautious and aware of the dynamics. You must take care to not slip your focus to a body chakra, or open your lower eyes, or you will begin to resonate with the zombies, and may become one. The danger is when you are around loved ones who have become zombies. They still retain that lower-self charm of the corpse body, and can fool you, especially if they have prana receptors. You may get to thinking that they are not zombies, because your desire and fear are so great, and lose your own soul focus.

A zombie can be sweet, social, and attractive. A zombie is ruled by all that is physical, mental, and emotional. They are often socially needy, and want to be entertained. They spend a lot of time thinking of food, sex, going out somewhere, gardens, romance, and BEING TOGETHER. I find it interesting that some of the once-Sun zombies are so desperate to cling to intact Sun relatives now. Castenada's book, "Journey to Ixlan" was very poetic in describing zombies. They seem to want to lure intact Suns to their watery soul grave, all the while "loving" you.

Adjusting Assemblage Point Frequency

LESSON April 1, 1993 Those students who are experiencing trouble holding an assemblage point are probably contaminated along the line of force of that point. They need to dowse it down, or shoot out fire from the cord above the head.

In the morning, during the day, and in the evening dowse which point would be your ideal balancing point to be in at that time. Then, dowse how cleanly and precisely you have reached that point, using a percentage scale. If you are only eighty percent in that point, check all directions for any contamination in your aura that may be clouding that point. Be sure to check for missing or foreign plasma, egoic, or lower life essence. Check on your yin (left) side and yang (right) side. Dowse any ratios needed.

Check to see if you are in any other points. Try to just hold your correct point. If you have a lot of trouble, just try to go to the number power and all three trait points. For instance, try to be in air, fire, and water three and hold the position. For some people, the stabilization of all three trait positions is needed, but they can hold the number line of force in all three traits with no problem.

Mentally create a frequency scale of 0-100% Dowse what frequency of your assemblage point is ideal for you at that time. Dowse what frequency you are in at that time. If you are too low or high, then WILL your frequency to decrease or increase. Recheck.

During the day, find times to recheck your proper assemblage point and frequency and your current one (or if you are split between several.)

When you have mastered the above exercises for several days, try holding two points (that dowse out for you) simultaneously in the correct frequencies for each. Try three points. You will find that the more points you have activated, the more cloudy you will feel. In general, holding one point (or all three traits along one numerical line of force) is a position of power, whereas several points weaken the focus of the aura, inviting confusion.

I want all students to master these exercises soon. Keep in mind that many superficial dark forces from your vicinity can be repelled by a strong visualization of fire, steam, electricity, or wind.

The month of April is the month to develop Divine Impersonal Love. More on this next week.

Letter of Release to some Students

LETTER TO SOME STUDENTS: *April 3, 1993 (Recovered)* Dear (Student)

We have reached a point in these teachings in which a fork in the road has appeared. Some students are able to improve their own spiritual lot by the teachings given thus far, but would have some difficulty enduring the stress of the next step, which will be very serious warrior work on a planetary scale.

Some of the students will do fine in small study groups using the materials given thus far. The information taught so far is enough for a student to reach mastery if he applies it to his life.

We are at the point where a few warriors have been culled out from the larger group for the next step of inner studies. Please do not feel rejected or inadequate if you are not chosen. Many of you have interests and societal pulls that would distract you to such a degree that the future teachings might prove dangerous for you.

It is with great love and hope for you that I set you free from contact with me. As I said before, you can go on to mastery. The agenda for the smaller group is not just to attain mastery; it is to do global work that you are not suited for at this time. You have every opportunity to continue your studies and, most likely, will arrive in the New Heaven and the New Earth at the appropriate time. You have the information you need to do so.

I have decided to not have a general May gathering for the above reasons. My work from this day forth will be quiet and reclusive. Please try to understand. Love, (Anon)

Impediments to Power

LESSON April 3, 1993 Recently, I have evaluated each student to see if they would be able to advance safely to the next step of training. The teachings that have been given up to this point can do no harm to any living creature, and many humans can benefit from studying the principles therein.

Indeed, mastery can be attained by the student who studies the teachings that have been given up to this point. Some students have not fully incorporated the lower teachings in such a way yet that they can safely move ahead. Those students are not ready for the next lesson, until they have mastered the previous ones.

To study further, the student must have mastered (to a fair degree) his lower will, and put it under submission to his Higher Self. His Higher Self must reflect order and congruency with Higher Law. In the lower aspects of life, this is reflected in the student's ability to work humbly under supervision of man or woman without resentment. He must be able to get out of bed, to work without obvious monetary benefit, and be gracious to others when under stress. Above all, he must not be given to rage or indulgent in depression. Such a person could do great damage to himself or others in this next step of training. A

person who obsesses about romantic love relationships cannot use the next part of his training wisely. A person who is overly fearful for the physical safety of loved ones will be too unsteady in this next step of work.

If a student cannot control essence in or out, cannot control the production of egoic elemental thought forms, or cannot hold his assemblage points to as few as two most of the time, then he or she will be unable to follow the next step on this path. Some of you, I realize, are saddened about some of the students who have just not been able to fulfill these requirements for further teaching. It is for their (and others') safety that I have barred them further.

The next step requires that the person control his aura "voltage" so as not to do harm. You could say that the "voltage" is the amount of stored power that the person has that could be released suddenly during an act of willed thought or emotion. If a person has the skill to raise his frequency to 100 percent of its maximum, and also raises the voltage significantly, then he can do harm if he is mentally unstable. An aura of high "voltage" and frequency can kill if directed outward or inward. If a person flies into an outward rage or inward self-hatred, the power of the aura shoots out or in a deadly wave of fire. In severe cases, it could cause combustion.

The seriousness of this cannot be over-stressed. The exercise I am about to give you is not harmful to an uninitiated student because he has not been given a power that you, if worthy, will be given.

The average "voltage" store of power along the numerical lines of force (Virtues) of the aura normally do not exceed three or four (on a scale with 100 being maximum.) These lines of force can grow "hotter" with any strong emotion or desire. If a person can raise his frequency and his voltage along a Virtue, then he can direct it for healing or exorcism. Normally, hate is a low frequency emotion of high voltage. If a student learns to artificially raise his frequency while hating, he can direct a deadly beam to another person. Therein lies the danger.

Without some help, it is unlikely that any of you will be able to raise your voltage to a level of power or danger, although many of you have learned to raise your frequency. I will be visiting all of you that are willing and ready, either in the flesh or during your sleep, to help you attain this power. After you have been given that power, you will be able to clear your immediate vicinity of dark forces without dowsing ratios.

Many entities can be shocked off the Virtues by raising the voltage to thirty and the frequency to 100 for a few minutes on all the Virtues. This is done by mentally WILLING the voltage and frequency to increase along each numerical line of force. Many people can do much better if they raise one Virtue line of force at a time to thirty and its frequency to 100, and hold it for a while, then go on to another line of force. Even saying the name of "Jesus" over and over again tends to raise the frequency, but will not raise the voltage. Anyone who cannot control his essence will not be able to save enough power to do such an exercise. Essence loss or contamination causes a loss of power, or voltage. The ability to focus the power is reflected in the individual's ability to hold one assemblage point at a time.

Therefore, those students who tended to lose power or who cannot hold an assemblage point will not be empowered in this manner. With power comes great responsibility to do only good.

During this month, we are to focus on using our powers along a line of impersonal love. We cannot use our powers selfishly or arbitrarily, but must look to the good of all.

Waveforms, Time, and Space

LESSON April 6, 1993 The only differences in the manifestations of cosmic dust molecules are due to their wave forms and rates of speed (frequency) that the wave forms are repeated.

Wave form differences are due to properties of direction relative to North Pole energies, which is the point of reference. The North Pole is the entry point for the powers of Virtue, and is the primary Earth planetary assemblage point of focus.

The spiritual force of air type could be said to pull the Earth along the time/space tube toward the right, like a strong wind. The spiritual force of fire type could be said to propel the Earth from behind, like a jet stream, on the left side of the time/space tube. The spiritual force of water type pulls the Earth upright, in a right-hand diagonal line, as it links its spiraling force from the North Pole to the Sun. There, it joins the forces of the other planets in our solar system.

The Earth drinks Virtues through its mouth on the North Pole, and spews them out of gills over the planet, which forms a web-like auric cocoon. Individual humans have a similar mechanism. If the Earth, or a human, drinks foreign virtues, it (or he) gets a belly-ache.

The South Pole tends to pull thoughts into crystallized material form. The only difference between thoughts and things is the frequency. The South Pole energy tends to lower the frequency, which appears to be generativity, because ideas materialize into bodies. The North Pole energy tends to cause a thought to stay a thought, rather than form a substance. It has the trait of staying a cool vapor, whereas the south has the trait of crystallization into a warm form that appears to grow.

As the Virtues spew out of the gills of the Earth, they take on traits relating to the directions relative to the North Pole. Although the Earth is primarily a yin system, it exists within a yang solar system. The assemblage points reflect the

force of the Father. Six assemblage points in all three trait aspects are yang: 1,2,4,5,7, and 9. (Think numerologically: 6x3=18=9. Nine is a very mysterious number numerologically. There are many books on the subject. Linda Goodman's rather inferior book "Star Signs" covers the subject well. Four assemblage points in all three traits of air, fire, and water are yin: 3,6,8, and 10. (4x3=12=3=Father, Son, and Holy Spirit.)

The relative pulls of direction cause wave forms of energy that shape the cosmic dust molecules into patterns. Virtues are the forces that propel the patterns of cosmic dust, while the wave form gives them their attributes relative to direction, making them appear different. **Waveform, frequency, direction, and Virtue powers are the secrets to life**. Adjusting those variables can change a host of ills.

The student who notices the details of shapes in all living things can begin to understand these mysteries. Begin to think like a child who asks, "Why is the sky blue? Why are the clouds like cotton candy? Where does the wind come from? Why am I on Earth? Why is the north wind cold?" Don't just take the standard answers, but go beyond the answers. What is wind, really? What is trait of cold? Some people look at you in a cold way, and some have hate that is hot. Think about things from sensory metaphors to begin to understand the mysteries of life.

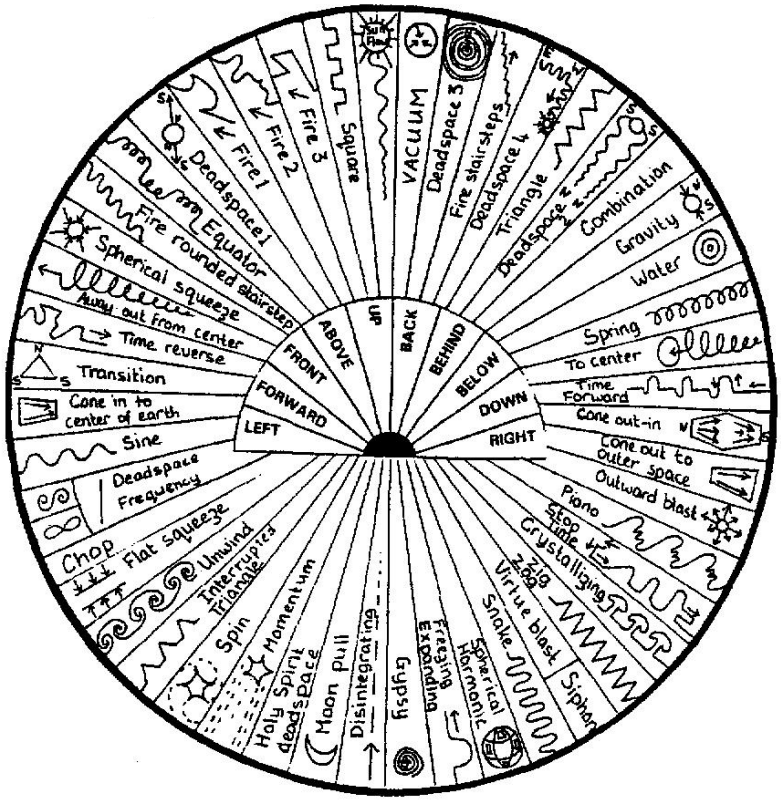
Man is a point of consciousness existing in a system of assemblage points called a body. Some of those points can access the larger Earth assemblage points of like type. If man can access the larger Earth assemblage points, of which he is a microcosm, then he can move out of normal time/space, and do great things. He does this by resonating with the appropriate wave form and frequency existing on the Earth assemblage point locations.

Sine wave forms and saw-tooth waveforms have more of a southern focus. Air, which moves to the right, contains several wave forms, including spike and square. Triangle wave forms contain both water (upward) and air aspects (forward.) Water (upward and diagonally right relative to the North Pole) wave forms include spherical and right-hand spiraling. Fire (backwards blasting force) has an aspect of arc waveform energies, in several variations.

You can move your point of consciousness backward in time upon fire waveforms along a line of virtue, and forward in time on an air waveform of virtue. If you go back in fire, you must return on air or water.

The door to the New Earth is Water Three, because that is the North Pole, where the virtues enter, and the consciousness can leave for other worlds.

It is time for each of you to practice moving to each of the assemblage points, to the correct frequency, in the correct wave-form, at the correct voltage (Virtue power intensity.) You are all doing well; I expect you will learn this quickly if you practice. I'll be checking in on you to see how you are doing.



Waveforms and Time Charts

Recovered: April 6, 1993

Time Chart

(Words only available at this time)

Fire ⇐==

Water ===⇒

Air ==⇒ ⇓ ⇓

Time reverse…Time forward

Time freeze…Doorway to other worlds is on North Pole.

Earth…Crystalizing force of the south.

Earth's assemblage point of primary focus is the North Pole. The human correlation is the pupils of the eyes.

Water

←_____ doorway to other worlds - North Pole

←_____ Genitals are the crystalizing southern force correlation.

_____→ Wave Form

Other air waveform; Other water waveform;

Other fire Waveform;

Other earth crystal waveform;

Air→Air→Air⇗ and water⇪ Crystallization

↓Water⇗ Water↑ Fire← Fire← Fire←

Grid Removal without Dowsing

LESSON April 7, 1993

The wonderful aspect about the dowsing of ratios is that anyone can do it, despite any personal flaws. Also, dowsing has helped many of you to expand parts of your awareness and unblock many spiritual roadblocks. For several months, you will still be able to receive benefit from dowsing, and then a planetary shift will reduce the impact of such a system. *(Editor's note: Another type of Ratio Dowsing is still effective—see Lectures/1995 book series).*

Students who have dowsed quite a bit have tended to spiritually mature faster than other students. Those students who have diligently applied their lessons in regard to conserving plasma/egoic essence and in moving their own assemblage points (in most cases) have achieved a level of proficiency that allows them to move forward to higher level teachings. Students who have not mastered the lower lessons to an adequate degree have not been allowed to continue the advanced teachings. Some of them have held onto lower willfulness in a desire to create their own reality, and yet wanted the teachings anyway. Any student who did not submit his will to his soul, rather than to his emotions or flesh, was not worthy to continue these teachings.

A student without self-control of the emotions, speech, or actions is dangerous if given power knowledge. A student whose lower life does not reflect incorporation of his lessons is a waste of time for a teacher. Therefore, many students have been omitted during the last month.

Those of you who have squeaked by your initiations thus far, even if you didn't know you were having them, may be able to help the Earth in a very unique way. I have often said that a person must master himself before he hopes to master anything else or anyone else. The technique I am going to address in this lesson can only be mastered by a person who can control his will and focus on only one assemblage point at a time.

Grids are composed of dark force patterns that have collected in the Earth atmosphere. During times of planetary stress, such as a full moon, these heavy cloud-like collections of disharmonious thoughts and emotions start to "rain" upon the people below. Many of the grids have to do with sexual or violent themes. It is imperative to realize that the only difference between fantasizing an act and doing an act is in the rate of speed of cosmic dust molecules. Repeated fantasies or hate-filled thoughts create a reality of that disharmony, filling the heads of other people as if they were their thoughts or emotions. Most people are led around by these grids, because they are zombies. When they get filled with perversity or rage, they tend to act on it, and create more of the same grid energy.

Few people in the world are willing to take responsibility for recognizing their own thoughts, sensations, and emotions. This is reflected by people who cannot control essence. If a person has flawless essence control, assemblage point control, and is able to sit still, he can break up a huge grid that spans the whole Earth without dowsing.

There are spots on the human body and assemblage auric overlays that are microcosms of the Earth's. The student must first figure out: which body location is associated with the grid,
which assemblage point to go to, and
which assemblage point needs the work done on the Earth.
The student must work from the vantage point of a different assemblage point than the polluted one. For instance, if the Earth grid is over Water Three, then he may need to move to Water Eight while doing the clearing exercise.

He must hope to discover the point of commonality resonation within the grid. In other words, all dark forces that cling together in clouds are attracted by the Law of Partial Resonation. He must find the key that is the same for all the dark forces within that grid. He does this through his own will, intent, desire, and patience. He simply waits in silence, with the holy desire that if the commonality point is located by his own aura, then he intends to raise his own frequency in his own microcosm assemblage point to fry that disharmony pattern key.

One impeccable person can change the world. If you, at such a time, can hold your will and concentration to fry that disharmonious pattern that exists in microcosm within your own body, then all the hologram patterns over the Earth containing that commonality resonation point will also fall asunder. You don't have to consciously see the pattern, because this is in the realm of the nagual, the realm of silent knowledge. You don't have to know how you can do it; I assure you, it works.

I tried this today, on a day of awful grids. The sky was steel gray and oppressive. There was a whining electrical sound in my ears, that is common on heavy grid days. My eyes felt swollen. I had tossed and turned during the night, with fitful dreams and frequent waking. My brain felt dull. I recite these symptoms so you will identify grid reactions in yourself.

In the past, I had successfully dowsed away grids, or used other powers that are not normal in most humans. I decided to find a way that you could use, because someday the ratio dowsing will no longer work.

Method*:*

I located the "view" assemblage spot,
the body location associated with the Earth grid,
the Earth assemblage grid key spot,
and then dowsed proper frequency and wave form.
I then put forth a strong WILL to locate and disintegrate the key to the dark force patterns within the grid.

It took about an hour of being very still and focused, but the grid did break up. The spring sun came out, and all my physical reactions ceased.

I suspect that soon we can do these in our sleep on auto pilot. Won't that be wonderful? Granted, it would be ideal if people would behave themselves and not create grids. In the meantime, the children of the Earth suffer beyond words, and get pulled into slimy behaviors because they tend to follow the grid patterns. Many sweet people who try to be holy but have no real power suffer the torments of the perverse grid thought forms, and feel great guilt and sorrow. We, who are strong enough to face such blackness of the soul, must step forward to help those who are struggling.

You might wonder why I would say that and yet limit my student load so severely. I am here to facilitate the spiritual work of those people who have great potential and who use it for the good of the Earth with great dedication. We must all do our tasks with minimal distractions. Our eye must be single and filled with Light. I feel great love for many people of the Earth who struggle, but I can help them more by preparing a team of warriors, rather than babysitting misfits.

Spirits of Illness Spores or Virus Particles and Dark Force Memory Imprints

LESSON April 9, 1993

There are aspects of dark forces that may remain after you have dowsed ratios or blasted them by raising frequency and voltage along a line of Virtue power. All dark forces seem to make their way into your aura through a line of Virtue, but can shed aspects of themselves which may mutate from the original pattern. If you dowse the original pattern, the spore or virus particle may require a different ratio.

You might find yourself dowsing the same ratio over and over again, because you are tracing an aspect of that shed dark force, but have trouble getting a good hold of the pattern so as to dowse it fully. Frequently, you may dowse it completely if you face the correct direction and move to the correct assemblage point focus.

Looking at a problem from an air aspect is somewhat like turning your head to the right, whereas looking at a problem from a fire aspect is like turning your head to the left. Looking at a problem from a water aspect is like looking up. Looking at a problem from a crystallized world aspect is like looking down. Since many of these shedded mutant entities are settled into body tissues or fluids, it is necessary to start checking for dark forces from **crystallized aspects one through ten**.

The crystallized aspects are not powers in themselves, but are assemblage positions that reflect combined powers.

I have included symbols with this lesson that reflect aspects of the crystal assemblage points. I have also mentioned body associations, although they are like acupuncture meridians, and span the whole form, rather than one little area. *(Small chart at end of lesson).*

Sometimes you can dowse these shed dark forces from an air, fire, water, or crystal assemblage point, even though the dark force may not be hooked into that spot or Virtue aspect. It is like changing your glasses to look far away or to read close up. The Earth is beset with these shed dark forces, as well. Finding the associated part of the human body is helpful so that you can look at the dark force close enough to dowse or fry it. Remember that the Earth has correlations with all the human body parts. To work on grids, it is better to dowse the associated spot on your own body, rather than looking at a world map, which dilutes your focus.

First of all, work on your own clearing, rather than the Earth or another person. If you have a nagging sense of not being clear or well, go through the following steps:

1. Shoot fire out from your cord above head. Eject foreign essence and draw back essence in all directions.
2. Check for contaminated Virtues. When found, raise your frequency and voltage to clean them off; hold the energy until you feel a slight "giving out."
3. Check each of the assemblage points; see how tightly you can hold onto each one (using a percent scale). If you cannot hold one completely, then either dowse the disharmony ratios, pull back essence if lost, or fry it by a frequency rise until clear. You may need to do all of the above.
4. If you still can't hold a point, it may be due to a major grid contamination. You can do the grid clearing exercises given in the prior lesson, or dowse it down. Keep in mind that the grid may be full of contamination that is not tightly on a line of

Virtue, but may need to be seen from a specific assemblage point. *Remember* to check the crystal assemblage focus points on yourself and the grid if needed. For persistent cases, check for a waveform to direct your Virtue power more specifically to the problem.

5. Dowse for any alien or Hopi-variant dreaming body debris from the past, present, or future. These cannot decay on Earth because it is a different system than their points of origination. They must be dowsed or fried.

6. Next, dowse any body locations that have disorder not covered by the above clearing steps. Specifically, look for disorder that is no longer along a line of Virtue, but has split off or shed, or a dark force residual pattern imprint that remains upon the cells of the body. Imprints often remain after the dark force is gone. They could be compared to a wound or scar that remains after a major infection or injury. Dowse ratios and/or try to blast them from a nearby assemblage point. These can exist in saliva, hair, and inside hollow organs. Sometimes they stand out from the body in an auric location not close to the body.

7. Some of the body-associated disharmonies may not respond to blasting or dowsing in the above manner, because they are more like scar tissue, and technically unrelated to the Virtues at that point of solidification of pattern. To remove these, get into a meditative state. Focus on the area of power that is a couple of inches below your naval. This is the vent spot for body chi. Then, direct your vent to open and drive a stream of chi into the body part that is still showing pattern contamination. Hold the chi stream at maximum pressure until the pattern breaks up. Then withdraw the stream and zip your vent back up.

Keep in mind that the chi method should be your last resort, as it will weaken you if used for routine problems. Dowsing and directing Virtue powers will not weaken you, so they should be your first approaches. Using the chi method on the whole Earth would be foolhardy, I assure you. Venting and directing Earth chi is not a good idea at this point, either, even if you could do it.

Work very hard on getting yourself clear using the above methods, but be very cautious about using your chi to clear others. There will come a time that you will be able to suck some chi through your cord on the top of your head from the New Earth. You can try doing that now, if you like. When you are able to draw on the chi from the New Earth, then you can dowse whether to use some of it on a worthy person who needs your help. **All 3 Assemblage Point Chart in Appendix**

This table lists associations to help you focus for blasting dark forces off of yourself or the grid. There are other body associations than these (like acupuncture meridians), therefore dowse over full body part charts for disharmonies, not this table.

1 Air Bursa - knee	1 Fire Blood plasma	1 Water Bone marrow	1 Crystal Thymus
2 Air Rectum	2 Fire Right kidney	2 Water Blood flow to left adrenal, kidney	2 Crystal Spleen
3 Air Joints - ankle	3 Fire Achilles heels	3 Water Peritoneal fluid	3 Crystal Adrenals
4 Air Bladder	4 Fire Right adrenal - organ	4 Water Left adrenal cortex hormones	4 Crystal Lymphatics (groin)
5 Air Outer aura ring (general) - eyes	5 Fire Spine	5 Water Bowels	5 Crystal Bone marrow (legs)
6 Air Red blood cells	6 Fire Left adrenal - hormones	6 Water Pectorals	6 Crystal Heart
7 Air Hair on head	7 Fire Sternum	7 Water Umbilicus	7 Crystal DNA (pelvis)
8 Air White blood cells	8 Fire Left adrenal - organ	8 Water Skin of left lower back	8 Crystal Blood (pulmonary artery)
9 Air Sweat	9 Fire Left kidney	9 Water Crotch	9 Crystal Nerves (arms)
10 Air Ileocecal valve	10 Fire Peritoneal cavity	10 Water Hair (anywhere)	10 Crystal Speech (throat)

April 11, 1993

To Dream the Impossible Dream
(From the Movie Man of La Mancha")
To dream the impossible dream,
To fight the unbeatable foe,
To bear the unbearable sorrow,
To run where the brave dare not go,
To right the unrightable wrong,
To love, pure and chaste, from afar,
To climb when your arms are too weary,
To reach the unreachable star.

This is my quest,
to follow that star;
no matter how hopeless,
no matter how far.

To fight for the right, without question or pause,
To be willing to march into hell
for a heavenly cause.
And I know, if I'll only be true
to this glorious quest,
That my heart will lie peaceful and calm,
When I'm lain to my rest.

And the world will be better for this:
That one man, scorned and covered with scars,
Still strove with his last ounce of courage,
To reach the unreachable star.

Nephilim Egoics

LESSON April 12, 1993

One of the most distressing current problems has to do with the wandering egoic elementals of Nephilim man. These seem to stick like glue, and can be directly from a Nephilim or through someone that has plasma portals to one.

Primary Nephilim egoic contamination and secondary Nephilim egoic contamination cause similar reactions to the person who has such thought forms streaming in his direction. A sense of indefinable anguish may be perceived. The primary thought essences are of sexual carnality or hostility. If a Nephilim or a person infected with Nephilim plasma gets angry at you, he can direct a stream of elementals that feel much more disabling than the garden varieties. Since it is relatively easy to have overlooked Nephilim plasma tendrils in or out, it is imperative that each student exercise perfect emotional and thought control, lest he do great harm by releasing these monstrous thought forms secondarily to the object of his agitation.

All Nephilim can be said to have a foreign virtue over the normal earthly ten. Let's just call it "Nephilim Factor," since number symbols do not apply. The egoic elementals of Nephilim contain such energies, which do not seem to readily disintegrate by Virtue blasting or chi blasting.

For this reason, it is far more dangerous at this time to get a Nephilim mad at you, or a person who is enmeshed with Nephilim mad at you. You can dowse away components, but the Nephilim factor sticks to you like cotton candy, making you miserable. It seems to spore out little insidious slime-balls of thought, even though you have dowsed and blasted.

People who cannot control their essence are very dangerous right now, because their plasma tendrils into Nephilim make them ready portals through which this slime can be slung.

The Overlord Protectors can intercede to remove this slime, but if you persist in opening yourself to such contamination, they will let you suffer.

These type elementals do seem sensitive to removal by electrical currents, and a mental force of electrical visualization. They still may wander around your house, though. The angels under the line of Saint Michael can usher them out of your house and protect you somewhat, within Law. Therefore, nightly prayers are important to clear these out of your house.

It is important to walk gingerly among the phantoms of these twilight zone days, and to avoid angering people, if possible. It is easier to avoid such elementals than it is to remove them.

Later, we will have methods to extract the Nephilim factor from the spiritual genetic material of humanity. One possible method that I intend to explore in the future is merging with Nephilim and then blasting the factor with their own line of force. I will keep you posted. It is best that you not experiment too much, until I have checked out the territory, in this regard.

One thing that has come to my attention is that some of you are checking your assemblage point without considering that it may be an intermediate one. For instance, sometimes you have to go to several points until you arrive at the correct one. It is like playing several notes on a flute, and then holding the last note.

You may need to blast with chi from the perspective of a specific assemblage point. Check which assemblage point to be in before blasting with chi. Dowse the location on the body to blast with chi. Check if it is inside the body, on the surface, or away from the body. Also pause while your chi stream is locating the specific spot on the aura. Dowse when it is in position and only then increase the force of the stream. If you get a repeating ratio check for what is under that scab.

Blessings.

Charts: Monadic Shell;

Chart Drawings currently not available; these are the words to go with the drawings:

North West East South **Earth-soul-cell** influence
Palm Down
Monadic Shell - Realm of Intention Holy Will and Power
Water element Power Air element Power
Divine Impersonal Love Divine Intelligence and Wisdom Fire element Power
crystals crystals crystals **Eye of the Soul** crystals crystals crystals
Dark forces are born out of the creative aspect of the soul gone awry due to thoughts, emotions, or acts.
These dark forces enter the auras of people with auric holes or tears.
Silver cord extends from center of the eye of the soul into the top of the pyramid.
Pyramid-shaped earth-soul-cell
Conception cleft location is dependent upon astrological influences. Four beams of light, as though splintered through the prism of the earth-soul-cell, enter into a baby's soft spot on top of the head, traveling down the spine.
Hidden dark forces can bury in the nerve channels.
North, south, east, and west forces or traits compose the cord.
The Eight Fold Path reflects the yin/yang of the four directions.
Crystals can form on north, south, east, or west portion.
Sleeping with your head in a weakened direction will cause crystals to activate.
Silver Cord Pyramid-shaped earth-soul-cell Aura Gap Silver cord in heart Rooted in the Earth
Parent…Child…Plasma essence tendril….Bud
Holy Will and Power Water element Power Air element Power
Divine Impersonal Love…Fire element Power…Divine Intelligence and Wisdom Dreaming Bodies

African variant soul type: Monad Eye…Asura Eye…Lower soul…Hooked into middle of back…Body
Sun with Asura Implant: Hooked into Corpus Callosum
Native Indian: Monad Eye Earth Soul Chakra below tailbone
Dog Monad…Eye…Earth Soul
Cat Monad…Eye…Earth Soul
Root Causes of Dark Force Patterns in "Locating Disharmonies"
Earth-soul-cell Inherited Defect or Contamination (group karma)
Sexually Acquired DNA Changes
Earth Akasha Contamination through Rooted Cord
Dual Soul Shadow
Miasms then surround the aura, carrying tendencies of disorder in body, thought, deed, and emotion.
Indulgence in those tendencies opens the gap. Dark forces can then enter
Excessive Attachment to Person, Place, or Thing
Portal forms…Dark force enters…Obsessive thoughts and desires begin…Crystals form…Dark force factory created
Defiance of Cosmic Law; Creating One's Own Reality
Mutant sucker black hole forms…Later a crystal forms due to the counter-clockwise use of creative force
Dark force factory forms in crystal…Dark forces inspire thoughts or emotions…When your gap opens due to emotions regarding a person, part of your self slings out like a filament to that person, linking him to you…Dark forces from you crystals follow that filament to the innocent person, creating Deros Hell Pipelines and Succubus/incubus Bubbles in his aura.
Clinging to Past or Future
Self Pity, Pity for Others

Lack of Emotional Sobriety
Gap opens…Dark force enters gap or associated auric location…Dark force settle in brain, spine, peripheral nervous system, tissues, fluids….Dark force thoughts and attitudes become part of your identity.
Circular thoughts or emotions that are contrary to Truth form crystals that can then produce more dark forces.

Proper Attitude to Strengthen Dreaming Body

Silly and light
See Soul Lesson chart
Monitor air-fire-water balance
Monitor virtues of the numbers
Cunning and more mental (less emotional)
Patient and impersonal
Loving and sweet
Ruthless
Indifferent

Time Linked Hologram Portals and Satanic Aura Webbing

LESSON April 13, 1993

A peculiar aspect of bodily secretions is the tendency to form hologram portals. One micro-drop of blood, semen, sweat, breast milk, earwax, skin oil, saliva, feces, urine, tears, or mucous contains the pattern of the originating individual. Hair, fingernail clippings, and skin flakes also can form hologram portals. There are other ways portals form, as well.

In one case, a man had an auric rupture at the level of the solar plexus due to an emotional outburst nineteen years ago. His etheric essence over the years has been able to leak out of that hole, which bulges like a hernia. A woman that he casually knew stood very close to him seventeen years ago, and so a bit of his etheric pattern rubbed off onto her auric cocoon. She, unfortunately for him, is a Hopi-variant soul type. The bit of the man's pattern slid into one of her many auric cracks, therefore binding him with her dark forces from other worlds. It is as though there was a thread out of his solar plexus that bulged on the end with a bubble. Inside that bubble was a hologram connection to her for all these years. The dark forces could not be blasted with Virtue powers, because they were other worldly. However, while standing on Air-Three assemblage point, I could blast the hologram with chi.

The interesting thing about the holograms formed in the past, is that you can blast them, and yet the person is not harmed. That is because they are time-linked to the past. Your past-self pattern gets dissolved when you blast such a hologram of yourself. This is helpful to increase your present power.

In the above mentioned case, I will have to patch the auric rupture. If you recall the ancient teachings, you will remember that the world was created by the ten numbers and the twenty-two sounds. The planetary influences have aspects of the twenty-two sounds, and these can be very healing for auric ruptures. The sun has the seven primary sounds, and this is why we have seven primary chakras. The other sounds are derived from the seven primary ones. It is possible for a healer to WILL his aura to sing a particular note that will heal a ruptured aura. These notes are not audible.

The hologram in the above case would have been no better or worse if it had been reversed (her etheric pattern in his auric crack.) Either way, there is merging of energies. In hologram contamination, there is always an aspect of energies that are foreign to Earth. There may be **alien-mutant**, Asura/Deros, Hopi-variant, mutated animal, or Nephilim contamination factors. Such energies do not compost on the Earth normally. When they link up with a sun or animal-man pattern, they manage to time-freeze it in such a way that it can't dissolve normally. Under normal circumstances, your body waste loses your aura eventually. Now, doppelganger-infested people (who are legion) are able to create holograms to torment you, as well.

All of these foreign contamination portals tend to funnel dark forces to you. If you can't control your emotions, you will rupture your aura (if it is not already ruptured) and you will link up with all manner of disorder. Anyone who has had several sexual partners has merged enough body fluids to create such portals.

Sealing up the aura ruptures and preventing others must be on our agenda. Also, in each case, the student must be aware that such dark forces tend to migrate through the body like yeast spores or viruses. These particles of disorder can mutate, and must be dowsed away or chi blasted while checking over the body chart for proper locations. If this is not done, the person can get **severe mental symptoms, allergy symptoms, and obscure neurological symptoms. When these spores or virus particles multiply, they often cause visual disturbances, vertigo, itching, and confusion**. They have cycles in which they are dormant, and other cycles in which they swell up and hatch out new ones.

Check your body charts in all directions for such particles. Ask for hologram contamination to or from you, of all the above listed types. Check for any dark force spores, viruses, other branching and breaking off weird life-forms that spring

from dark forces not of this world. Check for any sexually-acquired hologram portals. Some holograms dowse as bubble worlds or past-life portals. They dowse as bubbles because the portals are round and translucent, hovering near part of the human body, with a thread inside the body. Physical symptoms may be remote from the originating location, due to the migrating foreign-world dark forces.

These will cause much more distress now than previously, because they are becoming more evil. Dowse and blast what you can, and I will help you clean up the rest.

Many cases of genetic or amino acid contamination can be traced to such holograms. It is important to dowse over the elements charts and the amino acids chart *(See Appendix)* to locate mutating by-products or hooked-in holograms. They can hook into a specific part of DNA *(Appendix)*, or be on an outer part of the aura that must be dowsed with an aura-meter.

Immunizations, blood transfusions, gamma globulin and Rhogam shots can provoke a portal. Donating blood to a foreign soul type being can create a portal to the donor. Genetically engineered animal-based injectable medications can create mutant animal hologram portals. If all of these portals are destroyed, and all the broken-off particles removed, you will be much stronger and feel happy.

No animal products should be injected at this critical time. Animal products that are eaten are transmuted by the spiritual powers that control digestion and assimilation. It is unnatural to merge human energies with animals, and I am seeing some serious results from various types of injected animal cell-therapy. I am becoming more aware of the ramifications as time goes on. I would advise all of you to not take injectable animal-based medications. Diabetic's insulin should be of the type that is not animal-based, lest you end up with such problems as in this lesson. Children who have been treated with such medications must be cleared in layers, and I may need to intervene.

Another current problem is **satanic webbing**. The similarity with the hologram rests in the fact that the webbing relates to some type of merging with a person who is contaminated with dark forces from another world. Often, body secretions play a part, and the recipient has some type of auric weakness that allows invasion.

It is interesting to note that almost all dark forces tend to cause an increase in sexual thoughts and urges. The reason for this is clear. The sexual energies (southern) tend to pull beings into solid, crystallized form, away from an etheric state. **Dark forces want to be solid, in physical form,** rather than form-less and blowing around the Earth like a wind. When they enter a human form, they stimulate the sexual centers so that the resulting southern energies will help them to solidify inside the human's body or aura. A person who exhausts his southern powers will tend to become cold and northern (anything totally yang become yin.) This is why sexual excess may cause a shortening of the life-span. A person who focuses on the human form will tend to move away from it, according to the Law of Non-resistance. In the interim, however, the dark forces who stimulate the sexual centers become more crystallized into the human's body. When they are settled in the reproductive centers, they can hatch out new or mutated versions of themselves, using the creative spark of orgasm.

Some alien dark forces form a crystallized network that crawls over the human body, and enters orifices. If a person has molestation trauma or has been sexually promiscuous in the past, he or she may have an aura that is open to such a webbing influence.

In one case, a woman had been infected with satanic webbing energies for the last five months. I tracked it down to a friend of hers that had been in her house during that time. She handled some papers that had his sweat and skin oil upon them. In the body secretions were sylphic biters dark forces. The biters crawled up her hand and arm and walked around on her body. The biters create raw auric spots that can be invaded by other types of dark forces. Dark forces from the man entered the raw spots, and took up residence. These would be the type listed on the succubus/incubus chart.

Both the woman and the man had molestation trauma from childhood experiences of picking up trashy thoughts directed at them from adults. Molestation trauma does not have to come from a physical act, because thoughts are things. Because they shared that auric resonation, she did not notice the dark forces that crawled into the sylphic bite holes right away. People don't tend to notice what they have lived with most of their lives.

As such dark forces crawl around in a person's body, they form trails like snails. Other dark forces use that trail, and eventually, hidden underground, they form colonies. As they get a tighter grip on a person, they begin to crystalize into solid form. This forms a web of crystals throughout the body and aura. They can, at this point, produce physical symptoms of varying types. Headaches, confusion, runny nose, stinky bowel movements, unusual body discharges, pelvic itching, and urinary tract infections are common.

These are hard to dowse because they take on the frequency of the owner in such a way that they are invisible. Normally, you notice dark forces because they breathe or have a type of heart beat that is different than your own, and so you can hone in on them and dowse them away or blast them. The webbed dark forces, though, just like the hologram ones, breathe with you. That makes them difficult to detect or remove.

As they advance, rages or depression may occur. A sense of guilt, shame, and obscure anguish may be present. This is a time that the warrior must hold his sobriety with everything that he has, so he does not further deteriorate.

There is a type of holy being that can remove these, if you have the power to call them to you. They can be called **"Sixth Heaven Crystal Transmuters."** You should pray that these holy powers remove all holograms out or in and any satanic crystal webbing condition.

At a certain time in your development, you will be able to instantly spot dark forces that are trying to squirm into your aura, and can shock them out of your way with your Will. Therefore, we must get onto an auric spring clean-up program, so you will have the power to do so. Do not waste a lot of time figuring out how you got these contaminations, just get rid of them. I gave you examples just to assist your learning, not to get you to spend an hour on each dark force you remove. Our world is such a mess, that you needn't fret about the past in a guilty fashion for too long; just get busy on your clean-up.

Some of the satanic webs can be removed by blasting chi to body parts and dowsing fragments away. You should always check for layers. Eventually, the advanced students will be able to send a plasma double body into another person and disintegrate the webs to cosmic dust and form healthy tissue. I would not try this yet, because you may get severely traumatized. Remember to pray to the Holy Powers morning and night, and ask them to form a shield around you for invisibility.

You will go crazy if you think about all this stuff over-much, and worry about the world. Just do the task that is in front of you, get rid of your past, and don't look too far in the future. The best warrior is cheerful, and able to plunge into some stabilizing physical labor to ground himself when he gets too spiritually stressed.

After your spiritual work sessions, be sure to check which assemblage points to shift into in the correct order (like a song), and hopefully end up 100% in one point. Also check what your frequency should be. It is easy to leave your frequency too high, and then you feel spacy until you pull it down. It's always something!

To add somewhere to charts:

Dark Force Spore *Satanic Webbing* *Alien*
Hopi-Variant *Nephilim* *Asura* *Doppelganger Past-Time Hologram Portal To Or From*

To Do:

Pray to Sixth Heaven Crystal-transmuting Forces
Chi Blast from dowsed assemblage point
Make plasma Projection Restructuring Cells

Charts: Problems; To Do; Reasons for contamination

Problem	**To Do**
Part of Self out to Person	Check Essence; Virtue Balance 1-10, Yin/Yang
Person Hooked into You/Location	Shift Points
Superficial Dark Force Cord Contamination	Dowse Ratios
Ruptured Auric Virtue	Shoot Out Air/Fire/Water/Electricity
Primary Ally Surfacing	Change Directions
Directional Demon Surfacing	Eject/Retrieve Essence
Ally Fueled Egoic Elementals in Room	Wait/Do Nothing/Rest
Outer Ring Satanic Being Surfacing	Form Invisibility Shield
Maimed Virtue (Personal)	Check Point Frequency
Grid/Vicinity Maimed Virtue	Check Point Voltage
Malefic Resonation with Person/Place/Time	Dowse Body Parts Charts
Stimulating Virtue Exudate Eater Filament Past/Present	Check Elements for Alien Contamination
Place/Time/Space Person/Hopi/Alien	Check Amino Acids/DNA for Alien Contamination
Secondary Branching Alien	Other
Virtue Contamination Shadow	
Parasitic Embedded Foreign/Missing	**Pray To:**
Plasma/Egoic/Lower Life Essence	Holy Spirit
Alien Leashed Time/Space Contamination	Angels, Prayer
Primary/Secondary	Overlord Protectors
Past Dark Force Filament	Planetary Guardians/
Shielded/Buried Dark Force	Messengers
Past Dreaming Body Portal	Messenger Supervisors
Alien Linked Virtue Contamination	Holy Nagual Double
Lower Life Essence Residual DF Pattern	Ally Destroyers
Cell Change By-Product	

Help
Can't Dowse Now, out of Body
Need to Write/Research
Stay Home
Physical Labor, Walk,
Rearrange Patterns
Go To Monastery; Rest; Body Dowse
Go Somewhere Else
Other

Unable To Dowse Because:
Restructuring Cells
Exorcisms
Repairing Aura Cracks/Erosion
Blasting Students'
Voltage/Frequency (Needs Adjustment)
Sheathing Aura
Shock/Toxic
Dematerializing/Unwinding DFs or Genetics
Figuring Something Out
Other Type Healing or Work

Clarifications

LESSON April 14, 1993

"Blasting chi from an assemblage point" must be differentiated in your mind from blasting with the Virtue power associated with that assemblage point or another assemblage point. The assemblage point should be compared to the spot that you stand on, and the selected Virtue or body chi would be the type of power that you use to blast the dark force pattern with at that time. Chi is always directed at a distinct spot on the aura or body. Additionally, in some cases, the wave form nuance must be selected, despite the fact that the Virtues have an inherent fundamental wave form.

Therefore, the following aspects should be considered in blasting:

1. Assemblage point *(to be in and blast a virtue which may or may not have the same name)*
2. Type of power *(chi or virtue)*
3. Sometimes a nuance waveform
4. Sometimes a specific body location.

You might dowse "throat" on your charts, but really mean mucous in the throat. In some cases, you must get specific as to the part of the body, or whether it is a secretion, breath, or hollow inside of an organ.

"Shooting electricity out of your aura" means a type of blasting using all of your body cells. It means raising the frequency and voltage of your own body to disintegrate superficial alien forces globbed onto the surface of your aura. You should WILL your cells to become somewhat electric, and hold it for a few moments until you dowse that the job is finished.

Students who have not been allowed to continue these advanced teachings can still work with advanced students on the fundamentals. Specifically, the control of essence and the moving of assemblage points, the muscle testing the Cosmic Law questions frequently, and studying the past lessons are recommended. Anyone who has not passed those steps cannot climb further, and is not allowed to attend the May gathering.

Shifting Assemblage Points Chart and Student Letter

Shifting Assemblage Points Chart Below Base Chakra…Base Chakra…Pelvic Chakra…Solar Plexus
Heart Chakra…Throat Chakra…Brow Chakra…Crown Chakra…Above Crown Chakra
Inside Body…Surface of Body…Away from Body…Right Side…Left Side…Front of Body…Back

To Do
Shoot Out Fire…Shoot Out Water…Shoot Out Air…Shoot Out Electricity…Ignore/Wait…Dowse Ratios
Bury Below Earth…Request Holy Spirit…Request Nagual Double Help…Summon Angels
Create an Elemental…Request Planetary Guardian Help…Shift Points or the Aura to the Side and Up
Shift to Commonality Point…Power Point…Place of No Self-Indulgence Point…Mirth Point
Cunning/Cautious Point…New Heaven/New Earth Point…Silent Knowledge Point…Sweetness Point…Vitality Point
Remove Maladaptive Point Resonations…Mental Acuity Point…Grace Point…Will Point Intent Point
Pull Back Lost Essence…Remove Foreign Essence …Other Point Needed…Remove Grid Resonation…Tranquility Point/Rest Point…Check Body Charts….Clear Vicinity…Remove Egoic Elementals…Retrieve Egoic Elementals…Other

Letter to students*: April 14, 1993 (Recovered)* Dear Student,

For those who wish to continue these studies, you may individually apply to the following student teachers for further teaching. If you master the lessons that have been presented thus far, while under the instruction of one of these student teachers, then you can re-apply at a future date for the higher studies. Until such mastery is reached, you are not eligible to come to the monastery in May. However, if you begin studying with one of the student teachers, you may be able to come to (this town) later in the summer to study with one of the local student teachers. If you are interested in further study, contact one of the following student teachers: *List not included here.*

Prana, Plasma, and Power

LESSON April 15, 1993 There are two fundamental different kinds of energy used by humans: Virtue powers and pranic force. The difficulty in explaining aspects of these powers rests in nuances of their purposes, processes, and intertwining manifestations.

Most illnesses of body, mind, or soul can be traced to misuse of one of those powers or difficulty in assimilation or movement of those powers.

Pranic (chi) energy is the active aspect of lower life essence. It is an aspect of the 22 Sounds. Virtues powers are aspects of the ten Numbers. (Recall that the universe was created with the ten numbers and twenty-two sounds. They relate to attributes of God.)

Around each part of the human body there is an existing etheric aura with cells similar to the corresponding body cells but of a higher frequency. Those cells were created using available cosmic dust to form parental patterns catalyzed by the procreative spark at conception. Every person is born with a resistance factor in those cells that is inherited. The amount of prana that the cells can store and release is the measure of the durability of those cells. The more durable the cells, the longer the physical life. This is where the oriental concept that we were born with a set amount of chi originated.

If the cells cannot draw in prana, then a person has no reserve on which to draw during times of stress. If the person cannot release the stored prana, then the cells over-fill and weaken. If the person releases too much prana from the cells, then he again has no reserve. McKusick beads and other crystals tend to encourage the release of stored prana. For blocked individuals, this may be good, unless they also cannot draw in prana. It is wise to be careful with the wearing of crystals.

For instance, many forms of **spiritual healing** require the healer to use all free prana and all stored prana. If such a person wears a crystal, one of the purple energy plates, or other devices, then the healer may cause a spasm of the empty storage cells and weaken them. They will try to empty over and over again, but without adequate storage of chi. There is usually a period of rest time needed to recharge the cells after healing work.

Stored prana we will call etheric energy, because it becomes less specific in use once it has been stored in the cells. **Circulating free prana**, though, is very specific in use and in the method of retrieval. Air prana, blood prana, nerve prana, and sexual prana all relate to different direction-oriented prana. Air prana is associated with the air aspect of the cosmic dust molecule, and the right side. Water prana is associated with the water aspect of cosmic dust, and up. Nerve prana is associated with fire, and left. Sexual prana is associated with the crystallized earth energies of below.

The drawing-in of the types of prana depend upon the chakra focus. **Nerve prana**, which is so vital for spiritual force and Will, is drawn in with the head, especially the eyes. **Air prana**, which has an aspect of the ability to understand concepts, is drawn in with the lungs. **Water prana**, which has to do with the ability to merge with others, is drawn in through the pelvic chakra. **Sexual prana**, which has to do with your ability to stay in physical form, is drawn in at the base chakra. You can dowse the degree that you may be low, balanced, high, or congested in regard to one of those pranas. If one is able to draw in balanced prana from all the chakras, and the associated etheric storage cells can handle the storage and release, then health occurs. Generally speaking, the cells of each chakra have a set number of times that they can take in, store, and release energy units. This number, however, can be altered.

The person who feels **Divine Love**, or even gentle, platonic love for living things will nourish his cells and strengthen them. Learning to will yourself to love will lengthen your physical life, if you also have other Virtues. Love, which is one of the Virtue powers, washes over the etheric cells and makes them more elastic. They can then fill up and empty many more times than normal.

A person of **Divine Will** can draw in all the pranas to nourish his chakras, and can also Will his cells to open their tiny mouths to receive the prana to store it. A person of Will can program water, indeed, even his own body water with whatever type prana is needed. A person who is impeccable can Will his cells to release prana during times of stress. Therefore, it is the task of the student to learn to draw in prana as needed, to enlarge the stretch ability of the cells, and to decongest the cells as needed.

Will and Love are Virtue powers that are carried in the plasma. These Virtues cannot be gained by a person who loses his plasma or who owns foreign plasma. The Will cannot be directed properly with force unless a person knows how to focus upon an assemblage point with full attention. Plasma, and therefore the Virtue it carries, is lost by a person who cannot control his emotions and thoughts.

Plasma-carried power, the Virtues, could be compared to the kundalini energy concept. **Kundalini** energy can be polluted with alien forces, since plasma is often mingled during the sexual act and other times. The interesting thing about orgasm is that it releases both stored sexual prana and an aspect of the tenth Virtue simultaneously. This capability is of use to the student of spiritual science at this critical time. During the next month, I will be facilitating the breakdown of crystallized dark force webs in the students. Many of these are composed of foreign Virtues that came in along the tenth line of force. When I break up the webs, they liquefy and fill the cells of the etheric base chakra. They become a type of stored

sexual prana. Orgasm helps to release them to vapors, where they float up into the sky. This is beneficial. For this reason, some of you may feel a surge of sexual craving. Please, do not give me any details about it. I get to thinking I am Dr. Ruth, instead of Dr. Ruthless, sometimes.

Plasma bodies are forms created by souls for manifestation, whereas **etheric bodies** are directly related to crystallized physical existence apart from the soul. This is why a person can have a physical form, be a zombie, and not have any personal plasma connected to his soul left. He can be soul-less and walk around. He cannot walk around in crystallized form if he is without etheric form. It is possible for a spiritual being to construct an etheric form out of available materials, but it is not possible for a zombie-etheric form to construct anything, let alone a plasma body. **Zombies** are shells. Many people are becoming shells these days.

The ability to pull in prana of a specific type is dependent upon the ability to resonate with a specific trait, frequency, and waveform. Most of this is not consciously controlled. Many cosmic laws are involved: The Law of Mentalism, The Law of Vibration, and the Law of Polarity.

The maintenance of the cells and the release of their storage of power is strongly related to polarity. This is why magnetic fields, crystals, and sexual attraction tend to cause a release of stored energy. Interestingly, a person who does not believe in the polarity of evil will often have congested cells that cannot empty, and those cells become ill. Obesity is often a side-effect, or a specific gland can be weakened.

Thinking about a fearful future, or creating your own reality can cause a spastic pumping of empty cells, and a resultant cancer from the misguided creative forces. A misuse of The Law of Non-resistance and the Law of Mentalism are very strong factors in cancer, because doing so will deplete the cell strength.

Clinging to the past and unrequited love all tend to produce blocks in the storage system. Exercise, such as brisk walking, tends to release some blocked prana, and helps to draw in more prana.

Kundalini energy, which is stored in Virtue powers, normally is lost in the average person through solar plexus emotional outbursts and through sex. It often is contaminated with foreign plasma, and may exit through various chakras in unhealthy manners. During the last month or so, many of you have had the grace of a special auric sheathing, which offers you some protection against Virtue contamination. Your solar plexus gap no longer is the location where you direct the exiting plasma projections during spiritual work. In most cases it goes out the tailbone. This is much safer a spot. During a lot of spiritual work, you may experience temporary discomfort of the pelvic and base chakras. Women often have extra periods during spiritual seminars for this reason. Foreign, broken down plasma will exit out your bottom, and may produce symptoms. If you have an itching bottom, it is most likely a sign that you need to remove alien plasma.

Blasting with chi, from below your naval, is a method that you use free-floating liquid pranic energy for spiritual reasons. Shooting electricity out of your aura means raising your frequency and voltage of your etheric cells, therefore liquefying stored chi for immediate use. It is a good idea to try to keep your cells full of prana so that you can jolt your whole aura at once, rather than try to do a part at a time, which is slow. If you can pull in and store all the types of prana, and have enough love to store them, and enough will to release them, then you can clear yourself by the whole auric electricity blast.

Keep in mind that your cells have to get used to taking in more chi, holding it, and releasing it. If you don't have enough divine Love, then your cells can become sick. Even for a loving person, there is a limit to the endurance of the lower form, which includes the etheric cells. Therefore, check your storage capacity, and look for blocks to cosmic laws that may be blocking your storage or assimilation or release.

Assess whether your plasma body is full of strong Virtues and free of alien ones. (Previously, I have called the Virtues "Logos Angstroms" to avoid their being confused with mere conceptual sweet ideas.) Blasting the lines of Virtue while sitting on a particular assemblage point is very good for your spiritual circulation. Keep in mind that the assemblage points refer to the auric overlay that has traits of a primary Virtue, whereas the Virtue itself is a great power that runs through your whole plasma. The plasma is the storage facility for the Virtue, the assemblage spot is the direction of focus, and the Virtue is the power.

The careful control of essence, and the training of assemblage point moving, and the control of Will and Love (in yin and yang aspects) are absolutely necessary to be powerful enough to help yourself or your fellow man. The warriors must take heed, and root out all unworthy aspects, so as to become men of power.

Planetary Regeneration Powers

LESSON April 19, 1993 The physical form of a human or animal can be healthy even if the person is cut off from the Virtues, if he cares little for his soul. A holy person will feel the darkness along the lines of Virtue and suffer, whereas a person without Virtue will feel no such pain. A holy person may, therefore, become ill in the presence of contaminated Virtues, whereas an unholy person may thrive on such disorder.

Both holy and unholy people need other types of energies to stay in physical form. The pranas were discussed in earlier lessons. Besides the pranas, there are regeneration powers associated with the sun, moon, and planets. The **Sun**

contains the powers of the planets, but in diluted form with other energies. **Planets** have condensed specific energies that effect body parts differently.

Planetary energies could be said to enter the space between types of cells, whereas the **Pranas** enter the cells. The **Virtue powers** could be compared to colored lights upon the cells, which could be said to exist only in blackness otherwise.

If the space between cells is polluted with dark forces, then the planetary energies cannot enter that space, and illness can result in that body part. All the rotting foreign dreaming body debris in the grid contains stuff that poisons that space. You can dowse over a body parts chart for locations that you have contaminations between cells, and dowse them away. In particular, Ray-octave world dark forces are able to enter the spaces between cells, and cause weakness or illness. Nephilim factor also enters the spaces between cells, so anyone who has been contaminated by a Nephilim may become ill with Nephilim-factor organ or body fluid weakness.

Recently, I identified a soul type not native to Earth that is based on eight Virtues. Such a soul is here within divine plan in order to master two more Virtues, as sort of in a soul college. The one student I identified of this type has already mastered the two missing Virtues, and is quite holy. However, since these blend in well with Sun types, I suspect that up to one percent of the previously identified Sun types could be this **Eight-Virtue Type Soul**. The significance about this is that the person of such a soul type can contaminate a regular Sun type between the cells. We will call this contamination Eight-Virtue Essence Contamination. If the person is clear, it is not such a problem, but you all know how rare that would be. They contaminate with a type of essence out of their eyes when they stare at you.

Many health problems are due to a block on bringing in the planetary energies, no space to store them in due to dark forces, or an assimilation problem. Many dark forces cause assimilation problems. For instance, one man that I checked has twenty percent Venus assimilation ability in his brain. I have noticed subtle symptoms of a lack of mental clarity. An inability to pull things together, a tendency to changeable romantic sexual liaisons, a tendency to babble on about nothing, and a powerless child-like facial expression are some of the symptoms. I traced his problem to contaminated Hopi-variant saliva when he was a baby. His whole brain and neurotransmitters have been affected. Since the throat and the sexual organs are strongly influenced by Venus, he tends to have problems with speech and sex. No, I am not talking about you or him, so quit thinking about names here.

Sexual prana is the only prana that is impacted by the contamination between cells. Therefore, there is only one safe way to use sexual prana to heal another person or to blast dark forces. You can merge auras with the patient, take on the dark force pattern, return to your own focus of aura, and raise your sexual chi frequency and vibration up to electrical in the associated body location without freeing it through your chi vent that is under your naval. Liquid streams of sexual prana can easily hold contamination, whereas electrical sexual prana contained in the body can fry dark forces without risking contamination. The free sexual prana in the sunlight does not hold harmful energies, but the moment it hits body cells that are contaminated, it takes it on. That is because it turns liquid in the body, unless it is stored as crystals in the cells. The cellular prana is burned like coal, releasing energy but not any contamination.

Every part of your body has the capacity to store sexual prana and the other pranas. It would be wise to check on the body charts where you are low on stored sexual pranas or other pranas, and WILL them to go to those spots.

Dark forces in your aura may be detected by the presence of low or high specific type pranas. Using the polarity scale, see if you are low or high on each of the pranas. Use the center line as maximum safe amount. If you show a lot of pressure, you can be sure that you have an entity in some body part. If you are low, you might have a type of dark force that blocks entry into the cells of that type of prana.

For specific short-term spiritual jobs, you may need to pull a lot of free prana into your aura, but have no need to store so much. It is safe to have a lot loose, but only 100 % maximum stored. Dark forces can cause your cells to get weak, it they pull in too much prana, and stretch the walls.

You can pull in or reject types of planetary energies or prana by the following exercise: Face the setting or rising sun. WILL your body to draw in solar power, after you have expelled any foreign essence in that direction. Turn to the right, and each section of the Bagua. Each section, blow out any foreign essence and any malefic contaminated planetary energies or contaminated sexual prana. Then, draw in healthy planetary energies and any prana needed. Dowse what percent of perfect each planetary energy and prana you have reached. If you are low or high, you need to get the body charts, dowse ratios, and try raising your cells frequency and voltage to blast the dark force patterns.

The best I can tell, the following planetary energies are the crucial ones for health: Venus, Saturn, Mars, Jupiter, Mercury, Neptune, and I include the moon and Sun.

Contaminated Virtues can influence planetary powers, but not the other way around. There is a mental Will technique that can clear a lot of the planetary-contaminated alien dreaming body debris between your cells. Close your eyes visualize a black hole over the North Pole of Earth. Think of it as a mouth. Will the planetary energies to blow into that mouth until you feel they are gone. Since your Will is not perfect, you may need me to help you. I will check all of you for these.

The last three years, planetary contamination between cells has been a major problem for almost everyone. Keep in mind that the planetary powers themselves are not the contaminators, but are the carriers, once dark forces enter the human body. The major results of the world-wide contamination include dramatic increases of violent thought forms, mental illness, and sexual obsession/perversity. A lack of self-control, a sense of being powerless, and a lack of initiative to take care of oneself financially are symptoms. Such a person appears passive or hostile, and feels helpless to change.

I will try to figure out more ways to clear these insidious destroyers of Will. In the meantime, do your best, and I will help you as time permits. Blessings.

Kundalini Substance Leaks and Clearing Checklist

LESSON April 20, 1993 One of the most difficult aspects of understanding spiritual anatomy is that some words represent energies that are different than commonly understood. Also, all of the systems of power within the human framework have a way of interfacing at different levels. Each one impacts the others.

Within the mystery of sexual prana is the interfacing kundalini substance (not power.) Kundalini substance interacts with sexual prana, but does not normally leave the body, as sexual prana readily does. Kundalini substance follows the nerve channels, and has a communications aspect between the higher mind and the lower mind and body. It is a component of the dowsing response in a clear individual. If the kundalini substance is contaminated, then the dowsing response is not reliable.

Kundalini substance can become contaminated through contaminated sexual prana. A common cause is Nephilim/Hopi/alien dreaming body contamination of the spaces between the etheric cells. Body fluids and eye contact are sources of contamination of the spaces between cells, where sexual prana rests. Sexual prana interfaces the kundalini substance, and transfers the dark force pattern into the nervous system. Over the last few months, many people would dowse as having a doppelganger soul type, because they have lost their souls. Doppelganger contamination can occur through the skin, and will then poison the space between cells and therefore the kundalini and sexual prana.

Confusion, apathy, a sense of head fullness or dullness, and depression are symptoms. If the contamination is from doppelgangers, then you may dowse future evil humanoids in your house from time to time. Your dowsing may seem less accurate, and you may have nerve pains. You may have trouble understanding higher concepts of spiritual science.

Some people leak kundalini substance out of a chakra that has a major block relating to a Virtue. Correcting the Virtue problem through the Will is necessary as a first step to correcting the block and leak. Several of you have these leaks. This is different than an auric hernia or rupture. It is a diversion, like a rock in a stream diverting water flow. The Virtue block diverts the kundalini outward away from your spine. The more kundalini that is lost, the more cut off the person will be from his higher self-awareness.

A recent female student who was told to leave the monastery had lost 95% of her kundalini substance through a block at the solar plexus relating to thinking that her body is her soul. Some of you have lost up to 20% through such blocks. It is not replaced, but you can adapt to a slightly lower amount, if you stop the diverted flow at once through the application of your will and desire to follow Law. Some of you have stopped leaking but still reflect a lower amount due to past leaks.

The danger of leaking kundalini cannot be overestimated. Your powers of spiritual discernment rest in your communication with your higher self, and therefore the kundalini substance.

People with diverted leaks of kundalini substance often send it out with plasma projections or thought forms. This will contaminate the kundalini of the recipient of their thoughts. This is what happened when a group of you attempted to help clear me after I had worked on you and was exhausted. I cleared it by doing the mental exercise of seeing the dark mouth over the north pole of the Earth and willing the contamination to be sucked into that mouth, and out of my nervous system.

Succubus/incubus dark forces from the hells native to Earth can poison the kundalini substance if the person has indulged in sexual excess, pornography, or obsessive sexual fantasy. Doing so attracts dark forces that can enter the kundalini substance. The whole Earth has its own kundalini substance, and all of it is full of such dark forces at this time. The Earth has been spiritually poisoned by the free will of the inhabitants. This causes nervous spasms within the Earth, venting succubus/incubus spray out of Earth chakra blocks. Such spray is carried on the wind, to cause children and adults to have obsessive thoughts. The Earth has lost 95% of its kundalini substance. You can see why you needed to be rooted in the New Earth, instead of this old shell.

It would be wise to dowse the percentage of contamination of your kundalini substance, and how much you have lost through some soul block. The reason for the blocks are many: reckless speech, resistance to one of the primary Laws or Virtues, unrequited love you are clinging to with a passion, materialism, grudges, circular fantasies about anything, hatred for authority, etc. I would prefer you figure your own out and heal the block. If you can't seem to do it, I will intervene.

You can try to blow out the contamination while standing in the Bagua directions. At the same time, blow out all foreign essence, malefic planetary contaminations, and contaminated pranas. Then, draw in clean prana and planetary powers from the directions.

Some of you are somewhat maimed and will take some work. If you find yourself feeling hostile, depressed, and limp, then just Will yourself to get to work to clean up these primary energies and to heal all chakra kundalini diversion blocks. If you find yourself sick, do not assume that a physical cause is to blame. Keep looking for the spiritual plane of causation. Some of you are emptying huge spiritual abscesses right now, and have made a lot of bad decisions over your life. As a result, you have a lot of clean-up to do now.

A clear sign of kundalini substance contamination is that the person does not pick up subtle social clues, and may appear stupid, insensitive, or selfish. If you see this surface in each other, then be gentle and kind. If you sense it arising in yourself, then get a grip on your tonal, and act decently to others.

Spiritual purification is not easy, and these lessons are especially difficult for a person with contaminated kundalini substance. Therefore, just do your best to drag yourself to your dowsing table. If you simply cannot figure it out after dowsing and working on your soul blocks, then let me know.

Clearing Check List April 20, 1993

1) ASSESSMENT AND INITIAL CLEARING:

While standing in each of the eight **Bagua** positions, check for *plasma* or *egoic essence* out from you or to others.

In each position, expel any contaminated *planetary energies, prana,* or *kundalini substance* and draw in fresh pranas and planetary energies.

If any kundalini substance contamination is still present, do the "**North Pole Mouth**" visualization.

Using a **Percentage Scale**, check percentage of contamination for all the:

Planetary energies,

Pranas,

And each of the *Virtue* lines of force along each of the traits (*air, fire, water, and crystal*.)

When a contamination is found, dowse an associated **Body Part** and raise the electrical frequency/voltage of that body area until it clears. If it does not, then check the **To Do** chart.

Prana Balance:

Check on the **Prana Chart** *(below)* for the stored balance of each type of prana (air, nerve, blood, and sexual).

If you get *Low/None Stored* or *Spasming in Empty Cell*, then draw in that type of prana.

After you draw in, you will most likely dowse that you have *Low, Balanced, or Excess Free*. If Low, draw in more.

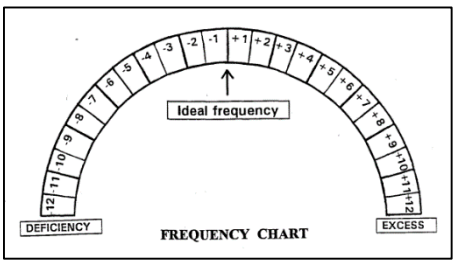
When you get Balanced or Excess Free, then WILL your cells to open their tiny mouths to receive that type of prana.

Check again for each type until you dowse you have *Balanced/Excess Stored.* **PRANA CHART:**

Congested usually means a dark force. You can check it on a **Percentage Scale**, with 100 percent being the maximum you would normally be able to store. *Entities* often congest the storage cells.

a) If you get *Foreign In* check the **To Do** chart and follow the procedures outlined later.

If you get *Out to Contaminated Person*, WILL to detonate that prana. You can always replenish your supply and don't need to retrieve prana out.



2) VIRTUE CLEARING

Next check for *contamination* along each **line of Virtue force**.

One way to do this is to use the **Excess/Deficiency Chart**.

Consider the 0 point balanced and ask for contamination on Air 1, then Air 2, 3, etc.

Then check on Fire 1, 2, etc. Then Water and Crystal as well. If you dowse a **negative balance** on a line of force, then you probably have *essence out* or a *draining entity*.

Low/None Stored ***Spasming in Empty Cell***
Congested ***Balanced/Excess Stored***
Balanced/Excess Free ***Foreign in***
Entities ***Out to Contaminated Person***

Follow the To Do procedures outlined below. If you dowse an **excess (+) balance** on a line of force, then you have *foreign essence* or an *entity*. Follow the **To Do** procedures.

3) Blast Virtues and Raise Frequency/Voltage of Cells (shoot out electricity)

Try to blast each line of force (Virtue) to 100 % maximum.

If you cannot blast each one to 100%, then go to the To Do chart.

You may have to **blast** each **trait** (air, fire, water) separately along each line of **Virtue** force.

Once all the Virtues are intact (the line of force contamination check should have done this), the *planetary powers, kundalini substance,* and the *four pranas* are intact, and you have no *foreign or missing essence,*

You can raise the **frequency** and **voltage** of all your cells and hold this until all dark forces remaining are dissolved.
You may have to hold this high frequency/voltage for several minutes to get everything,
but hold it until you dowse to bring it back down.

Holding the frequency/voltage at 100% will feel very tense, if you are doing it right. If you can only raise it 50% or so, then you must have a dark force draining your power or part of yourself out maladaptively.

Check the Body Parts Charts for locations that may need clearing through dowsing ratios or **chi blasting**.
This exercise will use your stored prana to raise the frequency/voltage of your cells, so you need to check their stored and free balance afterwards.

After you replenish the pranas, check your percent stored.

Also be sure you have plenty of liquid free floating prana for chi blasting through your **chi vent below naval**.

4) After your pranas are re-balanced, check the two body parts charts for any
hidden or shielded dark forces, or any that may have been missed.
Also check for any *holograms in or out*.

5) To Do Procedures

If you dowse to do a blast of either type (chi or virtue), then there are a few things you should check before doing it, to clear persistent cases.

Check which point to "stand" in to do the blast.

Always check if you should focus on a **body part** while blasting.

Sometimes you may need to focus on an **amino acid** or one of the **elements** while blasting.

You may need to check which **waveform** to use. **Chi** is liquid, free floating prana and can take on a waveform.

Check which type of **power to use: chi or virtue**. (Stored chi is used for electrifying part or all of the body, whereas liquid chi is used through the vent.)

If you repeatedly dowse to draw in or eject essence, it may be *alien fallout in the grid*.
Generally, you can't blast this with Virtue power and must use chi.

Sometimes you will dowse to **move to an Assemblage point** and check your To Do chart again and dowse to move to another point. You may need to move through several assemblage points before you can "see" the solution to the problem.

If you dowse to **blast from another point**, check which **point to "stand"** in and what Virtue to blast with. So you could have an imbalance on Air 3, need to be on Fire 3, and blast with Air 3 energy. Or you could have an imbalance on Air 5, need to be on Crystal 3, and blast with Air 5 energy.

If you dowse to **check your frequency level**, check which point to be in, what the current frequency and/or **voltage** is, and what to raise it to. This may be all you need to do to clear that particular disharmony. Lines of force can have independent frequency rates and you may just need to adjust the frequency of a line of force.

If for some reason **you are unable to blast** (you may be tired or the grid may be overwhelming), you can always dowse ratios to clear disharmonies. *Check the percent of clarity* of the point after dowsing or blasting.

A **liquid chi blast** is always directed to a point on the aura or body, whereas **electrical chi** is generated from stored energy within the body or a specific body part.

If you **dowse to shoot out** air, fire, or water, realize you are releasing an air, fire, or water type prana. So you are shooting out an air, nerve, or blood prana, only of that one type.

When finished, dowse which point to be in, how many points you are in, and whether you are in the correct one.

On any action taken on the To Do chart, always check the following:
i) What **Assemblage Point** to be in
ii) Whether to focus on a **body part**
iii) Type of power to use: **chi or virtue**
iv) Which **Virtue** to blast with
v) You may need to use a certain **waveform**
vi) What **Assemblage point** to be in when finished

6. Check both body parts charts
for any *dark forces missed (shielded or hidden*) and
for any *holograms in or out*.
Check on the **Problem Charts** for any other disharmonies that may have been overlooked.

N**EXT TWO PAGES:**
Combination Charts Created in 2015 next two pages

ASSESSMENT AND INITIAL CLEARING:

METHOD	CHECK FOR	TO DO
BAGUA DIRECTIONS, STANDING	Plasma	Foreign In (Expel)
(Expel and Retrieve)	Egoic Essences	Missing Out (Retrieve)
ALSO EXPEL FOREIGN	Planetary Energies	See "Put it's" Chart next page
	Each Prana (Air/Fire/Water/Sexual)	
ALSO EXPEL FOREIGN	Kundalini Substance Foreign	Send to North Pole Black Hole
DRAW IN NEW (Don't Retrieve)	Planetary Energies and Each Prana	Bagua Directions
	(Kundalini irretrievable after 2 weeks)	
CHECK PERCENTAGE SCALE	% CONTAMINATION ON:	Check on Body Parts Charts (See Appendix)
	Planetary Energies (Listed below)	Raise: Electrical Frequency & Voltage until Clear
	Pranas (Listed below) with: Each Virtue 1,2,3,4,5,6,7,8,9,10	Use To Do's when necessary (See also Appendix)

PRANA BALANCE

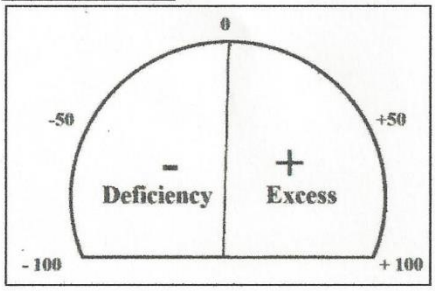
Quantity, Percentage and Inverse Chart

0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100

AIR FIRE WATER SEXUAL CRYSTAL

(-) Side		(+) Side
LOW and/or NONE STORED		**BALANCED or EXCESS STORED (Good)**
SPASMING IN EMPTY CELL		**CONGESTED/FOREIGN IN**
PROBLEM	**TO DO**	**PROBLEM** / **TO DO**
Low/None Stored	Will to detonate	**Balanced and/or Excess Stored** / Ideal
Out to contaminated person?	Replenish, but don't retrieve	
Spasming in Empty Cell	Draw In	**Congested** / Dowse for Dark Forces, Entities *and* Check again for 100% normal
	Check for Low Balance or Excess Free (Need: "Excess Stored")	
		Foreign In / TO DO's

VIRTUE CLEARING



CONTAMINATION ON EACH VIRTUE

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 (To a possible 31+)

AIR FIRE WATER SEXUAL CRYSTAL

Sun...Moon...Mercury...Venus...Mars...Jupiter...Saturn...Uranus...Neptune...Pluto...Vulcan

Use TO DO Charts

(-)	(+)
ESSENCE OUT	**FOREIGN ESSENCE**
DRAINING ENTITY	**ENTITIES**
ALIEN FALLOUT FROM THE GRID	**ALIEN FALLOUT FROM THE GRID**

VIRTUE CLEARING BY FREQUENCY/VOLTAGE:

Check for Intactness:

Each Virtue Line (one by one)
Planetary Powers (one by one)
Kundalini Substance
Pranas (one by one)

Frequency/Voltage Clearing:

Raise the Frequency/Voltage on CELLS until the Dark Force is dissolved.
Check for 100% Intact and if not, Check for Substance Out
Check which Assemblage Point to "Stand"
Check Which needs blasting? Body Parts/Amino Acids/Elements; *(See Appendix)*
Same as above, and
Check for which Waveform to Use
Check which Prana to shoot out

CHI BLAST/*Electrical Clearing* (Generated from stored energy within the body or body part; Electrifying part or all of the body)

CHI BLAST/*Liquid Chi:* Liquid/Free Floating Prana; Sent out in a stream through the "vent"; Always directed to point on aura or body part; Can take on a Waveform and needs replenishing

VIRTUE BLAST

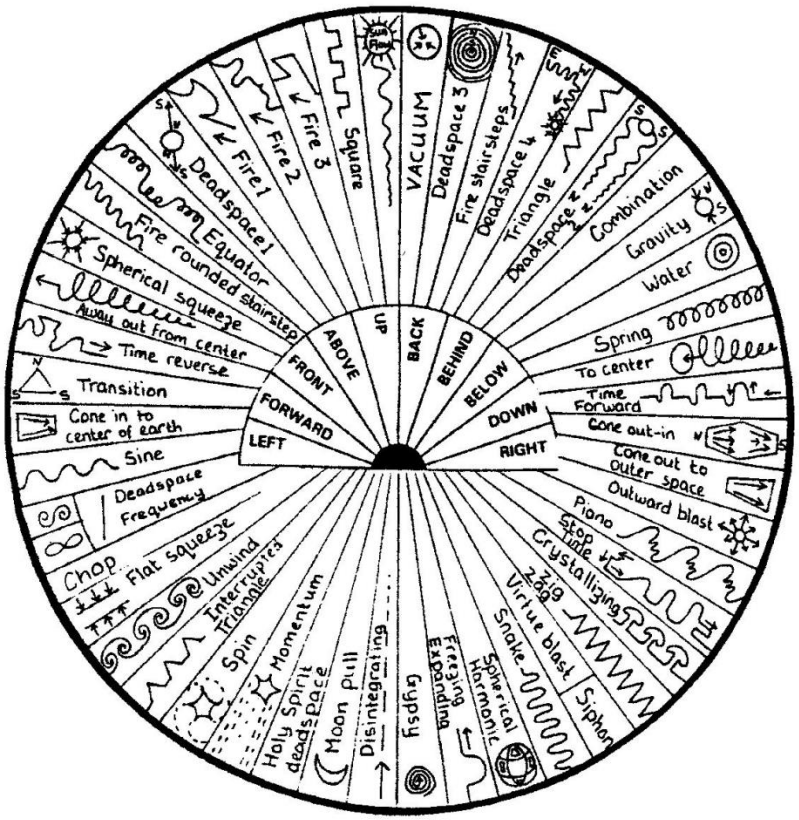
Same & Check which Virtue to use to Blast

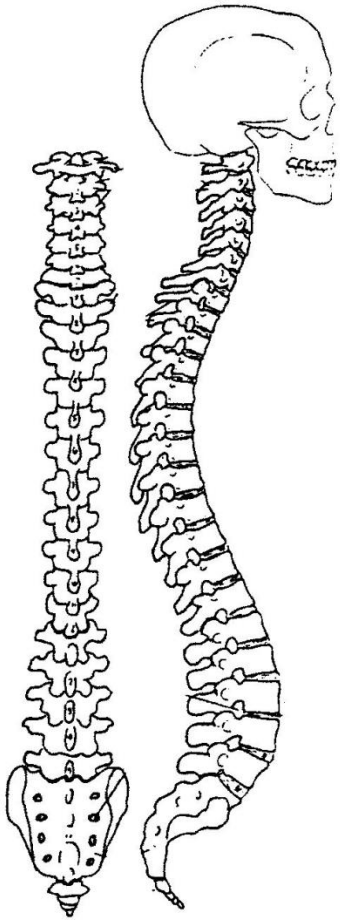
OTHER: Check To Do's

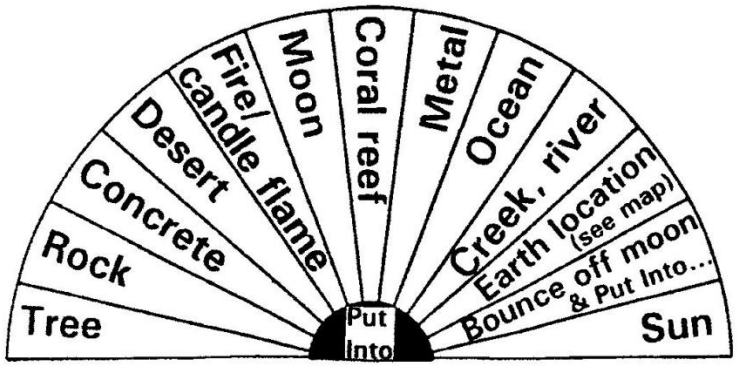
Need other Assemblage Points to complete clearing?
Check % of clarity when finished with each step
Check which Assemblage Point to be in when **finished.**

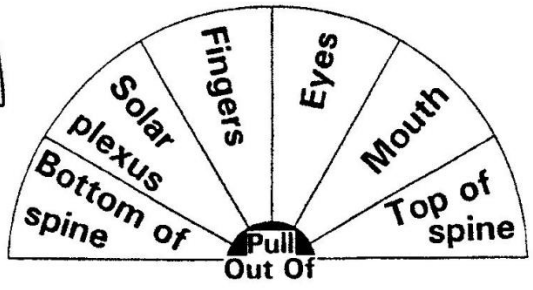
Need other frequency levels and/or voltage to shift to?
Check also: *Dark Forces Missed (Shielded or Hidden) and Holograms*

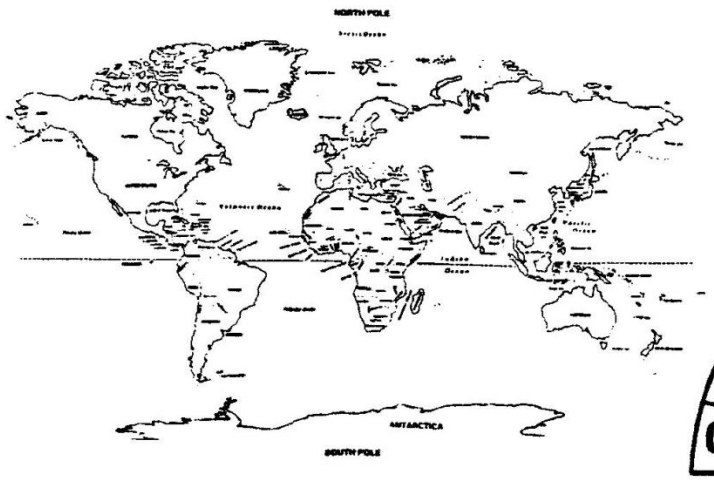
1994 Original Charts: used for April 20, 1993

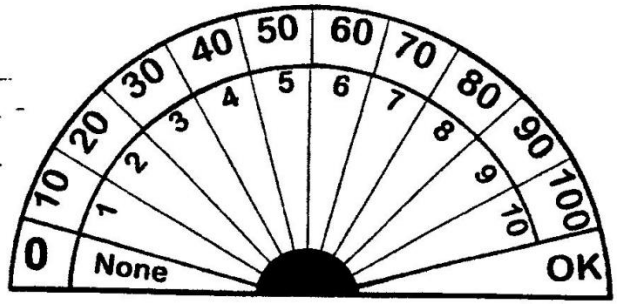

UP
BACK
BEHIND
BELOW
DOWN
RIGHT
LEFT
FORWARD
FRONT
ABOVE
VACUUM
Deadspace 3
Fire stairsteps
Deadspace 4
Triangle
Deadspace 5
Combination
Gravity
Water
Spring
To center
Time Forward
Cone out-in
Cone out to outer space
Outward blast
Piano
Stop Time
Crystallizing
Virtue blast
Snake
Siphon
Spherical Harmonic
Expanding
Gypsy
Disintegrating
Moon Pull
Holy Spirit deadspace
Momentum
Spin
Interrupted Triangle
Unwind
Flat squeeze
Chop
Deadspace Frequency
Sine
Cone in to center of earth
Transition
Time reverse
Mush out from center
Spherical squeeze
Fire rounded stairstep
Equator
Deadspace1
Fire1
Fire2
Fire 3
Square




Put Into
Tree
Rock
Concrete
Desert
Fire/ candle flame
Moon
Coral reef
Metal
Ocean
Creek, river
Earth location (see map)
Bounce off moon & Put Into...
Sun


Pull Out Of
Bottom of spine
Solar plexus
Fingers
Eyes
Mouth
Top of spine


NORTH POLE
ANTARCTICA
SOUTH POLE


0
None
10
1
20
2
30
3
40
4
50
5
60
6
70
7
80
8
90
9
100
10
OK

Soul Fluid Power and Check List

LESSON April 25, 1993

In the **Monad** of each Sun exists a small spiritual organ near the **Thread to Creative Forces**. This spiritual organ has the capability of drawing in the Christ Impulse. The Christ Impulse will only enter a person of great strength of balanced Virtues. A properly attuned monadic seed will have the Will of the Father. When the Christ Impulse touches the attuned monadic seed, and the Holy Spirit blows the yin receptive breath upon the seed, a type of holy fluid is secreted. It could be called the **Resurrection Divine Love Substance.**

This substance is able to drip down the silver cord and into the kundalini substance. The kundalini substance moves through each of the chakras, where it interacts with Virtue powers relative to those chakras. If you review the cabala charts that are in the earlier books, you will see the association between body locations, numbers, and Virtue powers.

If a person has mastered the spiritual initiations related to the chakras, then he might have attained the ability to command the Virtue Powers. If he is blocked or contaminated in one of the chakras, then he will not be in command of that Virtue power.

If ALL of the Virtue powers have been attained without contamination, then the Resurrection Love Substance is able to combine with the Virtue powers to create a completely different power. For lack of a better term, I will call it Soul Fluid Power.

Soul Fluid Power is the king of the Powers. It is able to clear many disorders that could not be dowsed away. Disorders of the whole Earth can be drawn into a person with Soul Fluid Power. Then, such a person can transmute or remove such contamination from the face of the planet. Such a person can be like a planetary dark force vacuum cleaner.

There is a limit to how much at a time one person can clear with such a method, because of the strain upon the physical nervous system. The system works within Law, and is not magic. Therefore, it would be a wonderful thing if many people were impeccable enough to do such healing work.

Everything that I have taught you has been leading up to the attainment of this power. The dowsing of ratios has helped your nervous system to learn to interpret signals from the Higher Self relating to the Virtues. The personal lower-self traits that I have stressed over and over again in the lessons are vital for a person to endure the path to Truth and holy service of this nature.

A person without Will cannot command the Power. A person without divine Love (rather than lower love) cannot draw in the Christ Impulse. Most of the students whose monads have been planted in the New Heaven and Earth had already decayed some of their souls through lifetimes of defiance to the authority of the Law. Some are so decayed, that they haven't the structure to endure such forces.

Also, even though the Earth-soul-cells have rotted away, the physical forms of students have held all the disordered genetic and acquired tendencies to disordered living. If such students have focused on material form or material issues rather than their souls, then they have degenerated the chakras.

Therefore, I have advised students in ways that can help them to attune with spiritual strengths rather than their lower weaknesses. Those who have a history of promiscuity, I have advised to be celibate, and to focus on impersonal love and service. Unfortunately, some of you have continued to indulge in carnal relationships without a thread of commitment or self-less love. Others have spent your days daydreaming about sexual liaisons, getting into the swim of the Earth thoughtform sea, without even the least desire to control fantasies. Such students easily can slip into romantic delusions, and pick a person to fantasize about, and call it love. If that object of fantasy is gone, then you replace it with another, still calling it love. Those who are so addicted have caused themselves to lose a great deal of Kundalini Substance, which is the carrier of the Soul Fluid Power.

Some students have the idea that they can just slide by, and keep up their old way of living, without giving a thought to "As above, so below." They can't seem to reduce their standard of living, and so they obsess about finding ways to get easy money. They work so hard at making easy money that they wear themselves out, and don't have enough energy to focus upward on their souls. Such students lose a great deal of kundalini substance. In looking downward to the almighty dollar, they fail to look up so as to drink the nectar of their souls. The irony is that they usually end up penniless, according to the Laws of Manifestation and Non-resistance.

To attain the highest power requires that a person's lower self not be in such bad shape that it is unable to carry that power. The kundalini substance came from the Earth-soul-cell. Your soul was drawn to the type of Earth-soul-cell that had the correct amount and type of kundalini substance according to your karma.

For instance, if you hated women in a past life-time, then you might have incarnated in a body with only half the normal amount of kundalini substance on the yin side. You have a yin side of the kundalini substance, and a yang side. If you hated men, then you might have a reduced yang component. The greater the deficiency of substance on either yin or yang aspects causes corresponding loss of power. If you hated someone in this life or a past life, then a resulting kundalini substance

leak in the solar plexus chakra would reduce your power. If you failed to develop a Virtue related to a certain chakra, then you will spring a kundalini substance leak there, and so weaken your potential for power.

Some people are big on death-bed confessions. They think they can change their ways in the eleventh hour, and still have all their options open. Unfortunately, that is not the Law. Many people who have depleted their kundalini substance but who now live decent lives will awaken in the New Heaven remedial learning department. They are shown mercy, but they will not be able to help their fellow man through the higher powers.

Most religions stress physical rules rather than gnostic concepts because most people's spiritual anatomies are too far gone for them to reach gnosis. Some people who study spiritual science think the lower rules don't apply to them, and so they degenerate. A lot of religions have become tools for darkness, in that they stress acceptance of all people who live decadent lifestyles that defile the Earth. They think that Jesus will appear on a cloud and save them, as long as they say, "I believe." It is against Law for Jesus to save a person from the effects of their own causes put forth.

There are no miracles; there is only Law. You may be sad that some students can never be of use in the higher work, and you may pray that all their self-destruction be removed. You need to be careful that you not resist the Law of Free Will. Each of you is the product of all your previous choices. The only way to change the future is to change yourself now by putting forth proper causes and removing disharmonious causes.

Your lower life has seasons that affect the soul. If you failed to apply certain lessons when the teaching was offered, then you have only yourself to blame. If you are unable to use the higher powers, then do your best to apply the lower lessons, in hopes that it is not too late for you to do so.

My purpose is to train people to use this power. This power is the capstone on a pyramid of teaching. If you have missed some of the building blocks, then you may not be able to reach the capstone.

The key initiations that must have been passed include the submission of the lower self to God. I have seen some students who hate authority, any authority, and so have not passed this trial. Such students have verbally defiled this work, and yet expect to keep receiving lessons. I have been patient; but the time is drawing nigh for them to either submit or be spit out. Such students think that I mean submit to me; they are mistaken. There will come a time when I am gone, and the students who have submitted their Wills in humility to God in regard to their lessons will be able to withstand anything. "The meek shall inherit the Earth." The person who is flexible, receptive, and open will receive much. The student who thinks he knows best, and argues about the teachings, is removing himself from the teachings by the force of his own will. A **requirement** of teaching is that the student accept the teacher. Another requirement is that he be willing to be a student, therefore, he understands that he needs to learn something.

All students must have submitted to their souls if they hope to attain the higher power. They must also have learned some degree of physical self-control, thought control and speech control. I am amazed at how many of you still create destructive thought form elementals that buzz around my head until I get rid of them. It is most annoying. The majority of the thought form elementals have to do with a desire to be loved (in a lower sense.) Others relate to the idea that they are not appreciated enough, or that they are victims. With victim thought forms come the associated hostility thought forms. Depression and rage are always arm in arm.

Many students still are losing plasma essence, and cannot identify lost or foreign egoic essence. Such a student can never attain higher powers. Such a student will tend to just get inert, and unable to cope. Such a student is always reflecting the grid contamination, and is unable to clear it.

A building block for the higher powers is the ability to move assemblage points. Those who have practiced this diligently on a daily basis have become stronger. The practice of raising the frequency and voltage of Virtues and electrifying the cells has also increased the power of the faithful student.

Dowsing ratios requires very little power, and has been a great salvation for many of you. Those who have dowsed regularly have less monadic loss, unless you have lived lives of decadence. Unfortunately, we are entering a season where dowsing will not clear every destructive force unleashed from all the hells. Recently, I have found what dowses as "Future or Present Tissue Contamination," that can only be cleared through the high power. Some of you have attained partial higher power usage, but still are missing in clearing quite a bit, due to Virtue blocks. Do not get discouraged; that would be indulging. Keep at it.

The student must have intact chakras (therefore, Virtues) to do the blasting exercises well. There are some dark forces emerging that require removal by the highest power. For that reason, I am hopeful that many of you have prepared yourselves for this step.

Those of you who have destroyed parts of your building blocks should keep working away, without whining. You have all the lessons you need. I have cleared huge puss pockets from your auras, and have worked diligently to find a way to lead you. Those who are gaining the power will be led further upward. Some of you need to review the past lessons.

As far as introducing anyone else to this work, I would have the following questions:

1.) Does the person live a moral life free of addictions, sexual promiscuity, and materialism? Is he able to live an orderly life and take care of himself in the material world to such a degree that he reflects tonal strength? Or, does he consistently want others to take care of him? Does he feel like a victim?

2.) Does the person have the humility to be a student or does he want to argue and compare paths?

3.) Is he able to control his thoughts, sit still without wiggling, and control his speech?

4.) What percent of his **kundalini substance** is left on his yin side and (measure separately) on his yang side, and is he leaking? (You must determine the maximum percent on each side that he could lose and still attain any significant power.) Has his kundalini substance formed into a rock at the pelvic chakra? What percentage of solidity has it attained if it has pooled due to his maladaptive chakra focus? Would he be able to direct a Virtue power to that spot to liquefy the substance?

5.) What percent of his **monad** is rotted away? (If more than forty percent is gone, then he will be unable to attain the higher power.)

6.) Would his **soul type** dowse as *doppelganger, alien mutant, Hopi-variant, or Nephilim*? If so, then he may be too difficult to teach at this point. Also, Nephilim and animal do not have kundalini substance.

7.) Does he have an aspect of **devotion** and love for that which is holy, so as to develop his power for the betterment of mankind? Or, is he just wanting to learn something new in a frivolous manner, or to use for his own advantage? Does he have enough higher love, will, and intelligence to work with, or is he too far gone in any of those traits? (Those can be measured on a scale, with 100 being ideal.)

8.) How would he muscle test on the **Cosmic Law Test** using a clear surrogate?

I would hope all of you will look at yourselves and your loved ones through those criteria, as well as anyone with whom you hope to share information.

Kundalini Substance Obsessions and Egoic Bubble Contamination

LESSON April 26, 1993

One of the key traits of the kundalini substance is its ability to carry thought impressions. Since it is a two-way communication vehicle between the higher and lower selves, the substance is able to hold not only impressions from the soul but also shadows of darkness based on lower obsessive thought forms.

The sharing of any body fluids causes a sharing of kundalini substance impressions, even if no leak is present in either person. Kissing someone, picking up snot rags, and touching sweat droplets left on furniture can all communicate dark force patterns to your kundalini. Sexual intercourse causes a complete merging of all kundalini patterns to both people.

There are several types of **contagious obsessions** that are carried in the kundalini substance. These obsessions are created through habits of body, mind, or emotions. When something disharmonious to the soul is repeated often enough, it can form into an obsession shadow upon the kundalini substance. Sexual obsessions and romantic obsessions are easily impressed upon the kundalini, and easily transmitted. If an obsessed person leaks, then the obsession will easily spread to anyone in his or her location.

I have identified one student with a kundalini obsession for Eastern meditation practices, and several with secondary molestation thought form obsessions. I have seen lying and thieving obsessions in students who are sincerely trying to live honestly. I have seen sloth obsessions and greed obsessions. I have seen homosexual obsessions in straight people who have come into contact with lesbians. I have seen a lot of hate obsessions, unrequited love obsessions, suicide, murder, and infidelity obsessions. I have seen retardation obsessions. I have seen obsessions with the idea that evil does not exist. I have also seen hatred for God obsessions.

These can be removed through the use of the Soul Liquid Power using the North Pole exercise, if your Virtues are strong enough. Many of you are gaining incrementally in using this power. I will help you remove what you cannot get rid of.

Whenever a person leaks his kundalini substance in your home or body, you risk getting contaminated with the obsessions he may have. We are in a far more dangerous season than even a year ago in regard to the perils of casual sex or friendships with disharmonious people, for that reason. Drops of kundalini substance hold a strong pattern for up to three months, but then fade in power to do harm. Eventually, kundalini substance drops give in to gravity pull and go under the soil, inching toward the center of the Earth. Any that touches a human body tends to crawl to the person's feet and stay there. Foot cramps are often an indicator of the substance rooting itself into the nerve channels, to enter the recipient's kundalini substance.

Another problem is **egoic bubble contamination** from people who leak kundalini substance. These are thought form-created demons encased in sexual prana-laced kundalini substance. The shape or appearance of the demon reflects the

underlying disharmonious thought or emotion streaming out of the leaking person. They are usually sexual, but can be from suicide thoughts or chronic irritability thoughts. When such a person thinks strongly of you, such demon bubbles float to your house on the wings of that person's sexual prana. You may suddenly start feeling weepy, agitated, or hormonal. Since these have aspects of kundalini substance, they must be cleared through the highest power, although aspects of them can be dowsed and prayed away. If you did nothing, they would eventually float out in the direction of someone with similar thoughts to their owner. If you mirror the disharmony by repeating the thoughts or acting on the emotion or carnality, then the bubble with stay with you for a long time, and impress itself upon your spiritual genetic material. In a few weeks, the bubble begins to decay.

You can see why I stress the importance of thought, emotion, and action control by students. You need to be as invisible as possible in the world, and not attract attention to yourself in such a way as to agitate the near-zombies. Try to avoid people crying over you, hating you, or obsessing about being with you. Most people in the world are leaking substance, if they ever had some. In the next few months, most everyone will be dried up, and so be less harmful spiritually. For now, be cautious in your interactions.

When this substance is gone, so is the ability to understand gnostic truth. People who have no substance can be enticed to lead somewhat decent lives by fear of punishment or promises of reward, but little else. Even their idea of heaven must be couched in materially familiar terms ("streets of gold") because things are all such a person knows. Therefore, metaphors are necessary to teach a person who has no substance or who has polluted substance.

The reason this early work seemed to encourage fear of aliens had to do with your substance clouding. Most of you were too polluted to have the gnostic awareness needed to understand the complexities of the world spiritual situation. The alien invasion was real, but of minor significance compared to the destruction of your souls which was also happening. Back then, if I had told you that the aliens were eating parts of your soul, you would have been less upset than if I told you there was an alien radio in your head. Both were true in one sense or another, so I just put everything in material metaphors to make sense to those of you with clouded substance, in hopes that the veils could be lifted in layers.

Unfortunately, some of you are still motivated by fear or material hopes, and less so by your soul purification. Most of you, though, have worked in order to make yourself holy, and that is your motivation. That is a great joy to me.

You should all reach the point of Love, Will, and Intelligence that you do the right thing at the right time for the spiritually right reason. You should be able to deflect stray thoughts, emotions, and insults slung at you from the polluted population of Earth, and never take those patterns into your heart and soul. You should eventually be able to walk through a spiritual sewer and keep your shoes clean.

In the meantime, practice your lessons, and don't fall into the magical thinking that everything will be perfect if you think it is so. The second you choose a spiritual coma over spiritual sight, then you are dead in your soul.

Dowsing List

Problem:

Tissues
Eight-Virtue Type/Other Substance Contamination
Planetary/Other Type Contaminations
Kundalini-Yin or Yang Side
Space Between Cells
Obsession/Cord/Prana/Virtue Contaminations
Kundalini Substance-Egoic Bubble

To Do:

Use High Power (North Pole exercise)
Virtue Blast, same point
Pray to Holy Beings
Dowse ratios
Blast With Chi
Virtue Blast, different point
Retrieve/reject essence
Other

Obsessions

Meditation practices
Molestation thoughtforms primary/secondary
Lying/thieving
Sloth/greed
Homosexual
Hate/unrequited love
Suicide/murder
Infidelity
Retardation
Belief that evil does not exist
Hatred for God
Inherited *Other*

Area of Problem

Egoic bubble contamination
Pranas - air, fire, water, sexual
Virtues
Kundalini - yin/yang
Space between cells
Planetary
Grid
Cord contamination
Other

Consciousness Points and the Higher Power

LESSON April 28, 1993

Man could be said to have **two different sets of assemblage points**. The set with which you are familiar is based on aspects of the lower self, or tonal. The frequency, wave form, and auric cocoon location of man's lower mind focus will determine his lower assemblage point focus.

The ability to change the lower mind focus through an act of will from one point to another helps to strengthen the tonal. Only a person of a strong tonal can endure higher studies or incorporate spiritual lessons.

Many people have a stuck assemblage point in a specific chakra due to some character flaw. If they are fixated on money or on their body or food, then they tend to slide into a base chakra assemblage point. During class, such a person may be able to shift to another point briefly, but then cannot hold the other point, because of the pull toward the **base chakra**. The base chakra, for such people, is "home base."

Other people have the **pelvic chakra** as their assemblage "home base". A person with an unrequited love obsession will tend to slide into a pelvic assemblage point and have trouble staying in a more healthy spot. Sexual obsession will cause the same problem.

The lower trials relating to physical incarnation have to do with the assemblage point focus. If a person has not passed his lower initiations in certain areas of life, then he will stick to a chakra spot like glue until he unblocks and learns his lesson.

Suicidal thoughts and lower psychism practices tend to block the **solar plexus chakra** and so the assemblage point may stick there. Power issues and circular thoughts to create one's own reality cause problems in that location, as well.

The **heart chakra** can block due to a desire to be loved in a needy, woman-who-loves-too-much way. It may be a need for friends, family, or a spouse. The ability to stand alone must be conquered if one is to pass the heart trials, and unblock a stuck assemblage focus.

The **throat chakra** can block due to poor speech or thought control. The **brow chakra** can stick due to an obsession with lower linear thought without a focus on one's soul. Lastly, it is possible to even stick in the **crown chakra**, if guidance is not given by holy teachers or accepted by the student regarding the worlds beyond this Earth.

It is ideal, during your current life, to have your lower assemblage point focus "home base" at the crown chakra, and a higher consciousness soul point in a chakra that is above the crown chakra. The crown focus must be held lightly, so that at the moment of leaving the Earth, the lower assemblage point can join the higher consciousness above the crown chakra. The lower chakras relate to lessons that were to be learned on this Earth, and must be released, so as not to yank you back here when you are to move on to the New Earth.

Physical, mental, and emotional defiance to Law reflects on the lower assemblage point focus. Spiritual defiance is related to the realm of intention, and influences the higher assemblage consciousness point rather than just the lower assemblage point focus. The lower assemblage point relates to one's tonal, and the higher consciousness point relates to one's nagual aspect.

To be a person of power, you must be able to move both sets of assemblage points without sticking in any spot. I have pointed out repeatedly the role of the Will in your exercises. Also, divine, rather than personal, Love is vital in having the ability to use the Higher Power. Divine Intelligence is borne by the person of Will and Love who has mastered both sets of assemblage points. *To see another person's disorder in order to help them, the higher consciousness point must be able to shift to the other person's disordered chakra. The Higher Power moves with the higher consciousness point.*

Some of you have blocked in your use of this power because of a defiance to one of the Laws that you need to address.

- A block relating to the **Law of Correspondence** (as above, so below) can cause your kundalini substance to block at the crown chakra, and so you can't finish clearing disorder through the next higher chakra.
- Any defiance to the **Law of Gender** will cause kundalini substance to block and pool at the base chakra.
- Defiance to the **Law of Polarity** will block the solar plexus chakra. If such defiance includes creation of a personal reality, then the throat chakra will be blocked.
- Defiance to the **Law of Cause and Effect** will cause a kundalini substance block in the pelvic chakra.
- Defiance to the **Law of Non-Resistance** can block the heart chakra.
- Defiance to the **Law of Vibration** will block the base and the chakra above the crown.
- Defiance to the **Law of Mentalism** can cause the kundalini substance to block at the brow chakra.
- The **Law of Use** has a strong impact on the base, heart, and crown chakras.
- The **Law of Change** impacts the throat center.
- Defiance to the **Law of Rhythm** can cause a base chakra substance block.

All of the cosmic laws impact all of the chakras, but differently for the kundalini substance and the higher consciousness point than for the tonal's lower assemblage point focus. To have power, you must have passed the lower trials and the higher trials, and be supple in your movement of both sets of points.

Each chakra has a primary waveform focus and a frequency range.

The base chakra has a very slow rate of vibration and a **crystal** waveform.

The pelvic chakra has a slightly faster rate and a **fire** waveform.

The solar plexus chakra is faster yet, with a **water** waveform.

The heart is a similar **water** waveform but of a higher frequency.

The throat chakra has an even faster **air** waveform, and

The brow has a steamy **water** waveform of increased speed.

The crown crystal waveform is similar to the base chakra one, but of very rapid rate.

The New Heaven and Earth Consciousness chakra (above the crown) has influences of the:

Water Three focus (air and water waveform) with a Crystal Eight overlay.

Focusing on the different chakras to move the lower assemblage point requires one to resonate with different wave forms and frequencies. This is easier to learn in a group, where the overwhelming resonation can pull you along. Even people who spend most of their time stuck in lower chakra focus points have been successful when coached with the full group. The problem is that they slide back down to a disharmonious point, once they are not mentally forcing the point to stick.

The progress of a student can be measured by whether he is able to gradually unstick to move in ever higher chakra focus, until his lower assemblage point is comfortably at home base in his crown chakra, and his higher consciousness point is at home in the chakra above the crown. Then, he should be able to move both points at Will independently of each other to accomplish his proper goals. In such a way, he can help himself, his fellow man and the Earth.

Each higher consciousness point shifted in the lower form reverberates upon the monad. The lower assemblage points do not reverberate upon the monad, except indirectly. If a person learns his spiritual lessons through the lower self, then he may begin to understand the cosmic laws, and quit resisting them with his Will. If he knows Truth, and does not apply it in his lower self, then he is defying the Law of Use. Some people may appear to do all the right things in their lower life, but have a deep seated hatred for God and Law. Such a person will not be able to direct the Higher Power through the chakras, and his higher consciousness point will stick in one low spot.

One student I checked had a lower consciousness "home base" point at the brow chakra, and yet her higher consciousness home base was stuck at the pelvic chakra. This was due to a deep willfulness on a soul level in clinging to the belief that her body was her soul. The soul problem was partly due to an obsession relating to an oriental thought system stressing that "food is spirit." The obsession had spread throughout her kundalini substance, and was contagious to her family. It could not be removed until she decided to release it.

A man I checked had all his kundalini substance leaking out of a block in the pelvis. He had both an acquired through association molestation/sexual obsession and an unrequited love obsession. He chose (on a soul level) to keep his sexual and love obsessions, and reinforced them through his lower behaviors. His soul was stuck in his zipper. His lower self was stuck in the base chakra through poor money management, and the resulting desire for easy money. In our victim-oriented society, few clergies recognize that people make decisions on a soul level that impact the destruction of their lower lives, as well.

One student who swore he loved God was spiritually stuck at the base chakra because he hated authority. Hatred for parents or any authority is translated as hatred for God, the ultimate authority. Love of God and the Will to Know are at the root of holy progress. Instead, his Will was directed in rage, so that his lower assemblage point was stuck at his damaged solar plexus.

The use of the Higher Power hinges upon the higher consciousness assemblage point movement and clarity. All holy powers operate under Law, not magic.

The mechanism for the Holy power is thus:

The pattern of disorder is pulled by the kundalini substance from the other chakras to the throat chakra through an act of Will. There, it is pulled to a location facing East.

There, the song of the disorder is sung in reverse by the person through the etheric throat mechanisms.

Then, the frequency is increased, and the kundalini substance carries the pattern to a “spot 2" above the crown chakra, where it is sucked into a time/space portal to the North Pole of the Earth. It is pulled into a future black hole dead space and removed from the planet.

In some cases of crystallized disorder, the Holy Spirit will disintegrate the dense pattern in the affected chakra, and then the kundalini substance can carry the powder, suspended in Soul Liquid, to the throat chakra for the other steps.

The kundalini substance, when clear on both the yin and yang sides and unblocked throughout the body, has Divine Intelligence, because it is touched by the Holy Spirit. Dark force patterns of different kinds have affinities for certain chakras.

If the student is blocked in any of the chakras due to a soul decision or a shabby lower life, then he will tend to get more dark forces in those locations. Such a person can be of little use to himself, his fellow man, or the planet.

Each of you must endeavor to discover your weaknesses and overcome them. Many of you verbally asked me for an analysis, and yet you have not acted on the information I have given you previously. **A key practice** must be to always look for the spiritual planes of causation whenever illness or misery strikes you or loved ones. It is contrary to Law for a teacher to remove the effects of your spiritual causes put forth. Some of you measure spiritual value by physical terms, and so weaken your physical forms, as well (according to the **Law of Non-Resistance**.) By clinging to your body, you weaken it.

Spiritual maturity is gained only by a person who has stabilized his lower self, and therefore has flexibility of the lower assemblage points. Such a strong foundation can bear the power that comes from the soul as it advances. A person with a weak personality cannot endure the higher studies, and must eventually be removed from the studies, for his own safety, lest he go mad. Unless the student be baptized in the waters of Divine Love, and his spine strengthened by a fiery Will, then he cannot bear to be blown about by the winds of Divine Intelligence in the arms of The Holy Spirit.

New Earth North Pole Choir Sound

LESSON April 30, 1993

A major reason that people get possessed is their inherent tendency to resonate with the grid of disharmonious thought forms covering the Earth. The extent of disharmony on this planet is so great that even a hermit cannot spiritually escape.

A person of great power can find a way to create a protective ring around himself by programming his aura to "sing" a specific song whenever surrounded by darkness. This song is the one that resounds at the North Pole of the New Earth (not this old planet.)

You can learn to do this by the following procedure. First, you must attune your crown chakra with the sound of the old Earth North pole song. Just Will yourself to do this. Then, focus your attention a couple of inches above your crown to the location of the Time/space ring chakra through which your silver cord enters. Pray that you be helped by the angels to hear (with that chakra) the sounds of the choir singing above the New Heaven North pole. Just sit quietly for a few minutes. If you are successful, you will eventually feel a pressure on the top of your head, and the sensation of something moving through your body from top to bottom. It will seem to stay there.

Put forth the strongly Willed program that the song will be sung out of your aura whenever you are around a lot of contamination. If done with proper Will, you should emit the sound even when asleep, if needed.

Only a person who still has kundalini substance of a yin and yang nature can do this and hold it. If a person, through misuse of Will, develops a leak, then he will be unable to sing the song with his aura.

A normal person shoots out a resonating fiber around a dark force, and ends up linking that fiber with a hologram of some hell. This is why many of you will dowse as having drains in one or more of your chakras, body parts, or chromosomes. **The drains** are the tips of your resonating fiber stuck in a hell hologram.

Some of you have resonated so strongly with another person, a teacher, or an idea, that you formed a false personality by your desire to be with or like that person. If you dowse the following question about some of your old family members, you might be shocked, *"How many evil personalities are controlling this person (visualize their face)?"* The reason you don't think their names is because such a person is really several people. Anyone with such a problem forms a fiber contaminated lock with a sucker world, and blocks their chakra above the crown. Such a person cannot resonate with the New Heaven North Pole choir sound. The person or thought system that has been the focus of resonation does not have to be evil in itself, but the creation of a worshiped icon of that person in your own reality creates an evil personage. In all cases, there is a misuse of the pelvic and throat creative forces in order to defy Law and create one's own reality. A common cause is loving one's spouse more than God, or obsessing about a thought system. I have seen Gurdjieff and Macrobiotic Sucker Worlds hovering over your heads.

Tissue Hooks occur when a fiber of your aura is stuck in some hell, such as a ray/octave dead space. This occurs due to a resonation with a polluted person of doppelganger type. Many former Sun souls would now dowse as a doppelganger soul type or mutant soul type. In one case, a student had a resonating unrequited love obsession (inherited) that pulled him to a contaminated woman's aura, who also had such an obsession. People with obsessions like to hang around together. His wife, as well, has such an obsession. His tissue hook manifested as an energy drain in his pelvis. His wife now dowses as having a secondary tissue hook doppelganger contamination to a ray/octave world. They both have looked more and more like zombies, as this advanced. The only way to recover, really, is to give up the unrequited love obsession through prayer and the High Power, because the tissue hook rides in upon it.

In another case, an **Imprint of Ahriman** was brought into the monastery months ago by the same woman who now has the doppelganger soul type (former Sun). Her fluid secretions spread it around. Another student was born with a similar

imprint, and spread it on the toilet seat by a sweaty butt. Now, five people have it. The result of this type of imprint is a tendency to think the body is the soul. This can be cleared through the High Power and prayer.

The New Earth song will not clear imbedded stuff, and you should not hope for a magic bullet. Just find your obsessions, and realize that any inherited tendency is due to your karma. Have others muscle test you on the Laws frequently, so as to detect surfacing obsessions, imprints, or tissue hooks. Also, there are a great many kundalini substance bubbles still hanging around. When these slip underground, they still form a type of vortex for evil in the house. They can be cleared with the High Power. Many dowse as **Future Drains**. We have to keep up with all the changes; so, you might as well be cheerful about it. Just keep at it.

Chart Lists from Conference May 1-3, 1993

Combined Problems Charts; To Do and Laws

Problems

Ray octave soul variant contamination
Animal mutant between spaces
Nephilim between spaces
Thing tissue
Doppelganger between spaces
Obsession contamination
Superficial Dark Force (DF) Cord/contamination
Grid contamination
Virtue contamination
Planetary contamination
Prana contamination
Planetary parasitic shielded
Hopi-variant tissue hook
Inverse universe tissue hook
Parallel world tissue hook
Animal mutant tissue hook
S/I spray between spaces
Eastern Hopi-variant Substance contamination
Future alien pranic
Hopi-variant Dreaming Body (DB)
Nephilim DB
Alien DB
8-virtue soul type Substance contamination
Body fluid contamination
Eye contact
Foreign kundalini egoic crystal
Foreign kundalini egoic Substance bubble
Other soul type substance
Satanic personality (created) Icon
Yin kundalini contamination
Yang kundalini contamination
Satanic webbing
Grid/vicinity maimed virtue
Directional demon/ally surfacing
Shielded/buried DF
Ally-fueled egoic elementals in room
Outer ring satanic being surfacing
Past dreaming body portal
Past DF filament
Part of self out to contaminated person
Person hooked into you or location
Ruptured auric virtue
Maimed virtue (personal)
Residual DF pattern
Malefic resonation with person/place/time
Parasitic embedded/ foreign/missing/plasma/egoic/ lower life essence
DF memory imprint
Cell change by-product
Spirits of illness spores
Secondary branching alien virtue contamination shadow
Alien leashed time/space Contamination:primary/secondary
Dark force spores
Alien linked virtue contamination
Animal, Alien, Hopi-variant, nephilim, asura, doppelganger past-time hologram to or from
Nephilim egoics; primary/secondary
Stimulating virtue exudate eater Filament past/present/place/time/ space person/Hopi/alien
Parasitic embedded
Foreign/missing plasma/egoic/ lower life essence
DF memory imprint
Cell change by-product
Spirits of illness spores
Secondary branching alien virtue contamination shadow
Alien leashed time/space Contamination primary/secondary
Dark force spores
Alien linked virtue contamination
Animal, Alien, Hopi-Variant, Nephilim, Asura, Doppelganger past-time hologram to or from
Nephilim egoics; primary/secondary
Stimulating virtue exudate eater filament past/present/place/ time/space person/Hopi/alien

To Do:

Check chromosomes/G protein
Check each chakra for hooks/drains/ portals, and plasma tendrils in/out
Check: God's Will/Not God's Will
Wait…Yes…No…Rest
Question not clear/correct
Neutral… Partly true
Not allowed to answer

Laws

Correspondence:As above, so below
Use
Change
Rhythm
Vibration
Mentalism
Cause and Effect
Gender
Polarity
Non-resistance

Clearing Planetary Energies:
Blow out contamination:
Sun…Moon…Mercury
Venus…Mars…Jupiter
Saturn…Neptune
Draw in clean

Pranas:
Air…Fire…Water…Crystal
Air…Nerve…Blood…Sexual

Prana Condition
None stored
None free
Low stored
Low free
Balanced stored
Balanced free
Excess stored
Excess free
Spasming in empty cell
Congested stored
Foreign in
Out to contaminated person

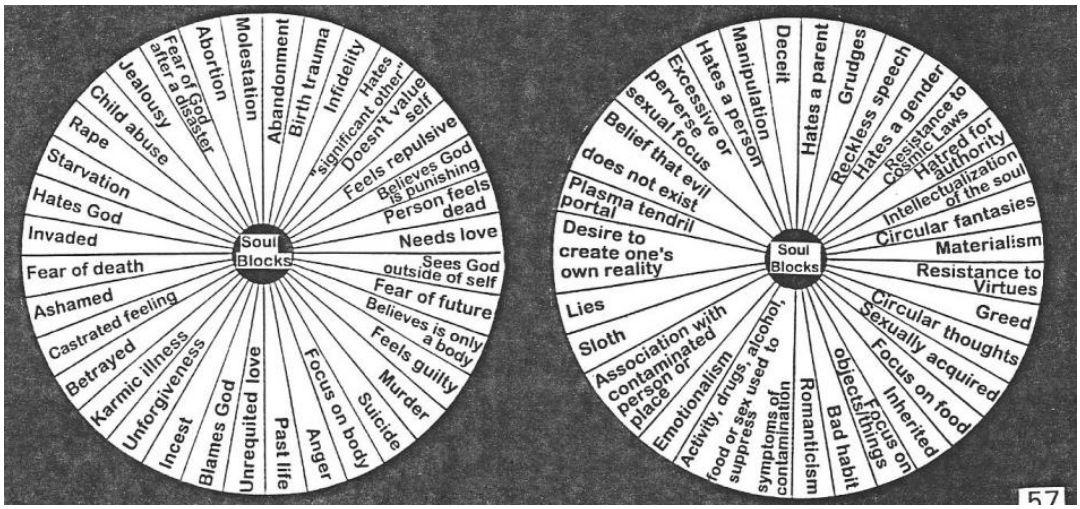
Soul Blocks #1 List
Hates a parent
Grudges
Unrequited love
Hates a gender
Reckless speech
Hatred for authority
Resistance to Cosmic Laws
Circular fantasies
Desire to create one's own reality
Resistance to Virtues
Circular thoughts
Intellectualization of the soul
Inherited
Sexually acquired
Emotionalism
Materialism
Focus on food
Focus on body
Focus on objects/things
Romanticism
Anger
Association with contaminated person or place
Hates a person
Lies
Deceit
Manipulation
Bad habit
Activity, drugs, alcohol, food or sex used to suppress symptoms of contamination
Plasma tendril portal
Excessive or perverse sexual focus
Past life
Greed
Sloth
Belief that evil does not exist
Other

Soul Blocks #2 List
Abandonment
Birth trauma
Infidelity
Hates "significant other"
Doesn't value self
Feels repulsive
Believes God is punishing
Person feels dead
Needs love
Sees God outside of self
Fear of future
Believes is only a body
Feels guilty
Murder
Suicide
Unforgiveness
Blames God
Incest
Karmic illness
Castrated feeling
Fear of death
Invaded
Hates God
Starvation
Rape
Child abuse
Jealousy
Fear of God after a disaster
Abortion
Molestation

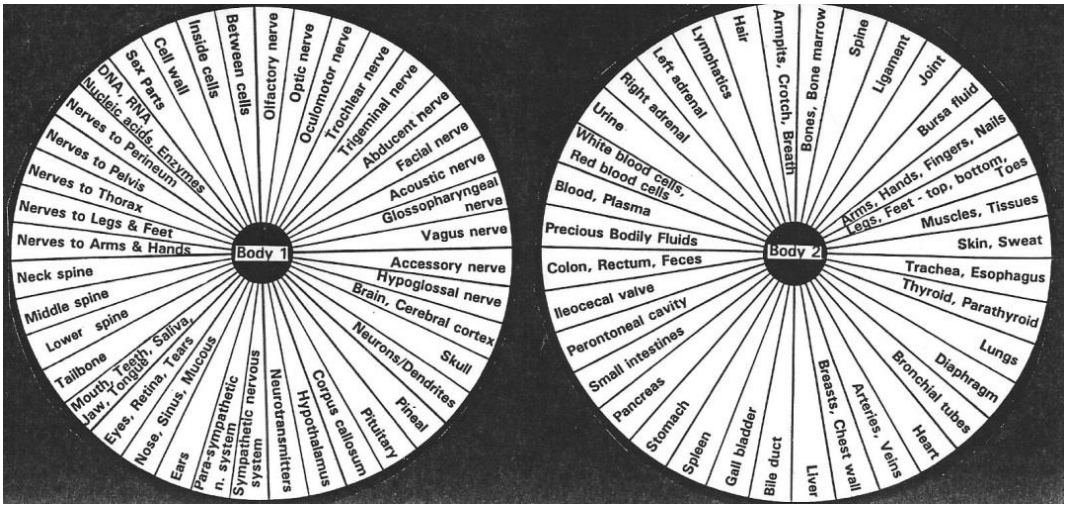
Advanced To Do's
Using Plasma Projection
-Check for Maladaptive Projection
Pray to Holy Powers
High Power: North Pole Exercise
Check frequency ↑ or ↓
Check waveform
Figure something out
Dowse ratios
Change direction
Change assemblage point
Chi blast - body parts
Blast Virtue - same point
Blast Virtue - different point
Chi blast from dowsed assemblage point
Air Assemblage point - check #
Fire point - check #
Water point - check #
Crystal point - Check #
Raise frequency/voltage in cells (electrify)
Retrieve/eject essence Alien/Hopi/Self
Shoot out air, fire, or water
Form invisibility shield (Pray)
Use High Power: (North Pole exercise)
Electrify chakra
Electrify body part or cells
Check Higher Consciousness chakra focus
Check tonal chakra focus
Check elements chart
Check body parts charts
Check amino acids
Check chromosomes/G protein
Check Succubus/Incubus Chart
Check hells chart
Check portals chart
Check What Is My Problem Chart?
Check soul lessons/blocks

Pray to:
Holy Spirit…Angels, prayer
6th Heaven Crystal Transmuters
Ally Destroyers…Alien Destroyers
Karma Transmuters
Overlord Protectors
Planetary Guardians/ Messengers
Messenger Supervisors
Angel along line of St. Michael
Holy Nagual Double

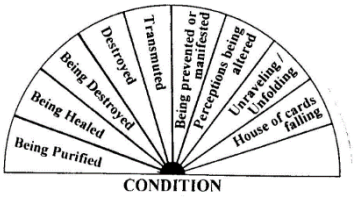
Plane of Causation
Resonation with person or grid
Physical/Emotional/ Mental/Spiritual
Genetic tendency

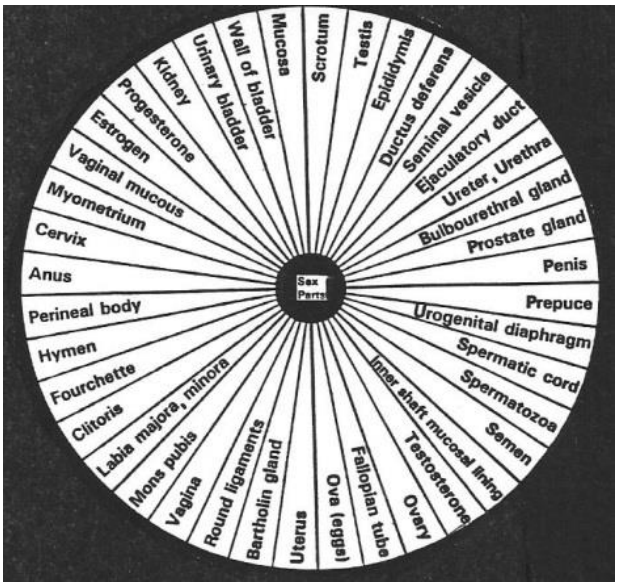


Soul Blocks Dowsing Chart

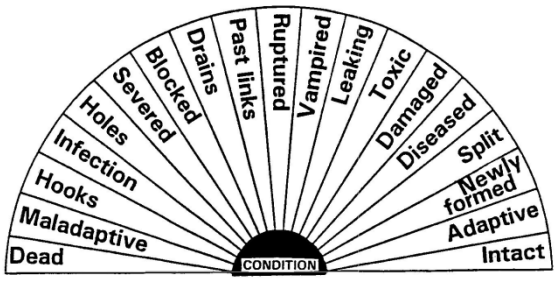


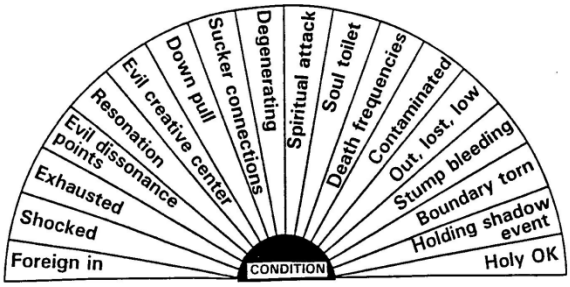
Body Parts Dowsing Chart





Sex Parts Chart and **Condition Charts**





Class Notes: Gifts of Grace; Kundalini; Point of No Return

May 3, 1993 CLASS NOTES (by a different auditor) --(*The Editor cannot attest to the accuracy of these notes):*

Mix a state of don't-know with state of action.

On the day of Pentecost, when their souls had aligned with holiness, the Holy Spirit gave them the gifts of Grace, which must be integrated into everyday life. These are offered to those who have fervently prayed for release from karma, tried to rectify their frailties and to show the world how to help to get over its disorder

Gifts of Grace: *The high power*: the ability to pull holy energies (including the Holy Spirit) into one's being to transmute disorder. As darkness goes through you, it traumatizes (the auric bodies).

How much can you endure? Strive to endure greatly, to be strong, noble and courageous. Pray "*I am willing to be scared, exhausted, anything to know Truth, willing to be a like a drowning man (reaching for help)."*

May 4, 1993 CLASS NOTES (by a different auditor) --(*The Editor cannot attest to the accuracy of these notes):*It is important to realize when losing parts of self. Kundalini carries soul fluid. Kundalini can have different consistencies.

Our task is to discover why we have our effects and the causes we put forth to create and correct them. These causes can be subtle through the emotions and thoughts. We have to desire to accept the Law to overcome (---). Pray: "I don't know what reality is, who I am or what God is, but I want to know".

Evening: The trait of the Doppelganger is its hatred for God and Law. Doppelganger removal is exhausting, and we must evaluate carefully when to help someone. It comes off in layers.

How to evaluate when to assist:

1) Do they want to know Truth?

2) Are they willing to do the work that it takes to know Truth - willing to face the unknown?

Do each of you have enough lower and higher-self strength to endure truth? Because with foreign alien essence in the air, one will start resonating with it and vibrate wrongly and it will produce a headache.

TO DO: Adapt the physical body by gaining in the ability to change frequency and waveform. Go to Assemblage points to adjust the waveforms. To get really good, do all Assemblage points on each chakra, one chakra at a time, from the base to the New Heaven chakra. Move through the chakras with the High Power and with higher consciousness, not the lower. The Assemblage points on both the higher and lower auras can both be moved, they can be done simultaneously and it takes precision. Water 3 is like facing the North Pole, where one can listen to the songs of the New Heaven.

The Overlord Protector came in and spiritual circulation hooked to New Earth, linked to New Heaven (sic).

Kundalini is normally light or an effervescent water with a lot of light. The new substance has a component of Mercury; it takes on different shapes, but has a golden color.

May 5, 1993 CLASS NOTES (by a different auditor)--(*The Editor cannot attest to the accuracy of these notes):*

For Nephilim egoics and foreign dreaming body debris: burn, put in a living object, bury somewhere and dowse ratios.

Student problems with suggestions: With an underlying hatred for authority – a student may show a superficial appearance of being glad to have a teacher, but will not follow directions in little things, like dowse with both hands, left, right. A student may ignore or blow out of proportion a simple direction; he may sabotage in some way his own progress.

A successful student: should be optimistic, consider life a challenge, keep a stiff spine and be enthusiastic. When a student is saying "I always, or never" – this reveals a problem with authority.

When you have a problem with being in the Now, find work that's hard for you to do.

Why does someone create egoic elementals? It may be a partial resonance due to a tonal weakness.

Check % congruent with higher and lower consciousness (sic).

May 6, 1993 CLASS NOTES (by a different auditor)--(*The Editor cannot attest to the accuracy of these notes):*

The higher aura is glowing like a rainbow, the lower aura is like a ghost form of corpse body.

Shamanism: one should be powerful, but impeccable in gaining power and should only gain power to serve the world.

A teacher should not give a student more than he can use and cannot take a student further than their tonal can bear.

Kundalini (in a student) started leaking due to planetary influences causing pressure (---). (Student) needs to strengthen the tonal and identify any hatred for authority, a man, woman or God. If one hates, one has no power of will. Hate includes grudges and resentment, particularly against a parent. One must forgive completely any wrongs. If someone else can steal auras or cause them to slip, then you have a tonal block. The lower aura has an aspect of tonal which can project a thought form that will allow someone to steal the lower aura (sic). Aliens steal lower and higher souls, get rid of all these (sic).

When the tonal can't bear something, it can't see it.

Emotionalism or lack of sobriety affects the lower soul. A plasma projection is part of the lower soul, aura.

How to get a new corpse body: If something happens to the corpse body, get out of the body fast; find a zombie with kundalini intact, but no higher or lower aura, who is in a situation from which you could do some good -- preferably a young adult. Climb in and go back to work. You would have their physical karma and interpret truths through their culture with their physical and mental aspects and genetic capabilities. Souls are designed to last forever, if you have no weaknesses and are aligned with Law.

The higher soul must maintain its identity. Always know that the soul is the identity. Train the lower soul to lose lower attachments. To possess another person who has any soul left is evil. We need the crystallized form to use prana and planetary energies, some masters can do without (---).

Flaw: The belief that anything done is forgivable. There is a **Point of No Return** by the repeated rejection of one of the Cosmic Laws. There comes a point where one will lose kundalini substance. One can still adapt to a lower level (---) and fulfill one's function, (but the kundalini) cannot be recalled after 2-3 weeks and one should not try to recall the Kundalini for another person. If you have lost kundalini substance, make sure you don't lose any more. Live impeccably in your lower life to bring in holy beings. Law of Correspondence - live a life that reflects this law as one becomes more holy (in flesh).

A high soul cannot live in a polluted environment unless he can change it. If more people invited holy beings, more would come. If you have learned to block sensations because you don't want to feel entities, then you also can't feel the angels.

Ask to feel all sensations, evil and good, to strengthen your ability to detect both.

DO: blast the lower aura and "electrify" the corpse. When in public, leave your aura in the car to prevent contamination.

The higher aura reflects one's soul progress and soul power. If you consistently defy Cosmic Law, it opens the higher aura to dark forces; usually satanic in nature. To have these satanics in the higher aura makes it harder to do spiritual work. If the higher and lower aura bind together when the corpse dies, then you will remember everything.

Ideally, keep your tonal (with the soul) when you die, so you remember everything.

Keep the interpreter (the low aura) and the high aura (basis of soul knowledge) together.

Get skillful in holding low and high together. Correct your spiritual mis-conceptions and refine your virtues.

The subconscious mind has access to the lower aura. The North Pole exercise facilitates communication between the high and low auras.

What causes lack of coordination between low and high auras? It is over-identification with the corpse. One should continually exercise moving the higher and lower auras around, independent of the corpse body and each other.

The higher aura connection to the monadic seed is on the New Heaven Thread to Creation to the Monadic Seed. Contamination can be dowsed. The corpse connection to the lower aura is at the tail bone, bottom of the (---) window - Tailbone Thread. Soul fluid normally stops at the tailbone. One can move the Higher Focus and push it to below the tailbone, hold it in the vestigial tail and blast to clear.

Shamanistic meditation can cause disorder in the vestigial tail, which is a doorway to animal bodies. The risk factors include: oral sex, bestiality, male homosexuality, anal intercourse and association with homosexuals.

Do: From the belly button of the lower aura one can shoot out lower soul life essence, like a chi stream – as a blast to break up residual patterns Then North Pole (what remains). One can break down disorder by fire waveforms and by using the North Pole.

The vestigial tail is not yin/yang, it doesn't have gender and when one gets past there, other laws apply. The consciousness would operate differently there by going to a parallel world. But it is counter-evolutionary. One can go through the bottom without impeccability; however, to go through the top one must be impeccable.

Class Notes: The Overlord Protector Lecture

May 6, 1993 Evening: CLASS NOTES (By a different auditor)--(*Editor cannot attest to the accuracy of these notes):*

There was an Earth before this one: 8 virtues for animal man to attain. Each Earth had different virtues. The way the worlds connect; the movement of the worlds is that one fades, the other moves on and the husk is shed. The Earth has a vestigial tail at the South Pole which was active at one time. It had an animal focus (which applies to) true Darwinian evolution. The heritage of animal man is the previous Earth; the vestigial tail is non-functional and will fall in the New Heaven.

As one moves from world to world, through time/space doorways at the poles of the Earth, the South Pole is the vestigial tail, counter-evolutionary portal to the old Earth and other worlds. Contamination from other worlds enters through the South Pole. Watchers entered through the South Pole/vestigial tail of the Earth. They molested the Earth; it was a form of rape. They went in the portal and contaminated the animal group souls. Sorcerers use this portal too.

Animal man was not innocent. They prayed that divine beings would enter their bodies. Suns were sent to Earth through the North Pole and brought in as saviors. Watchers bred with animal man to create mutant Nephilim. Suns forgot that they are light beings that can move from body to body, they got lazy and decided what they wanted order to be (sic). It

has been especially bad since Hitler, people started forming philosophical and religious groups in which the belief that mind is everything predominated. **With the worship of minds and bodies and the glorification of carnal excess they forgot to ask: "Is this within Law? Are we supposed to do this?"** All then became satanic, networking groups that created their own reality through Mentalism. They moved towards the physical form (instead of the soul) and anchored man to his senses. **Churches' prosperity philosophy**: people began to use the church as a way to get rich and to make business contacts. If a person couldn't manifest money, then there was something wrong with them.

Then man took Eastern methods and distorted them. They smoked pot, had Tantric sex, Kriya yoga and group sex. They began living a life that opened the vestigial tail. Spiritualism of summoning the dead further opened the tail doorway. The 1960's peace symbol was a way of espousing carnality, perversity, homosexuality and promiscuity all of which stimulated the vestigial tail. Focusing on materialism to save the Earth and to feed Africa also feeds the tail. Few people are salvageable. Churches don't know how to do exorcisms; all secrets of the mysteries of Earth are withheld because of misuse and the desire for power.

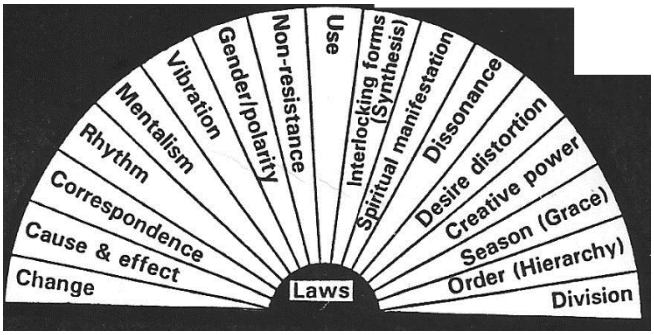
Perverts and channelers are now asking for the **aliens (which are) fallen angels** raping animal souls, and glamorizing alien invasions. People are still channeling. Fortunately, channelers are zombies, they have no power. The link between the alien invasion and homosexual anal sex stimulated the tail to open. The tail of the Earth is torn wide open and every imaginable hell comes through this hole. "Create your own reality" stimulates the vestigial tail chakra. Indian sorcerers went down this tail to go to other worlds and get what they wanted. They defied the order of the universe. Every time one stimulates the tail, one goes backward. With animalistic living and paganism, most no longer care what species they are. No one desires to be perfect, to attain virtues and to keep moving up.

Could we shut the doors of the tail? If it closes, it could buy the earth some time. Some people want to know the truth, but no one ever explained it to them. Be a Messiah. Choose to be flawless, perfect and holy in the sight of God. It is the responsibility of mankind to stop the portal for evil - find a way to blast the hole and seal it forever. We must be powerful and dedicated. This is not a mental (system), but (this is regarding) the life of the Earth, the soul of the Earth is dying. Do not encourage any behavior that will open that tail. Hopis and Nephilim must be celibate.

If we can stave off the destruction of souls of a generation....there is a set number of souls and we are losing them. They were created in the image of God and we have creative powers. Suns ARE the sons of God. There is great sorrow in the heavens. This is war. The souls of the Suns of God are dying. We must decide to shut the door at the South Pole of the Earth. There is no hope unless it's shut. Try to reverse the damage done by the Fallen Angels.

Being saved means you keep your individual consciousness and your power. You are a being of power, the power to remove disorder off the face of the Earth. In order to clear Earth, Suns must master themselves.

Cosmic Law Alignment and Law Chart



LESSON May 5, 1993

1. Check on a percent scale your alignment with each Cosmic Law. Then check which Cosmic Law you should work on first.
2. Check which Virtues are misaligned related to that Cosmic Law. Check soul blocks and reasons for the blocks.
3. Then try to find the time and situation that caused this misalignment. Check how many years ago, month and day and time, and if it involved another person or some action or thought of your own.
4. Once you have it pin-pointed, pray for guidance in understanding the issue and see if you can dowse some ratios to help align yourself with this Cosmic Law (while dowsing ratios still works).
5. Then check on the soul lesson charts for lessons. Check for any nuances. See if there is some action you need to take at the present time to strengthen the Virtues related to this misalignment. Then check your alignment with that Cosmic Law again. See if there is another Law you need to work on.

Moon Rays, Chakra Focus, and Kundalini Substance Leaks

LESSON by Anonymous May 11, 1993

The last month has been very stressful to the auras of all people, animals, and plants. About five weeks ago, a series of reverse (counter-evolutionary) frequency fire waveform patterns were started to be beamed upon the Earth from the moon. These are very destructive to the higher and lower auras of all living things, and can produce serious repercussions.

Living creatures have a **higher consciousness aura** that could be compared to a ball of light. It is not the soul, but rather is the reflection of the soul upon the lower form. It is the communicator between the monad and the etheric double.

The second aura is the **etheric body (or etheric double).** It takes on the shape of the physical body, but could be compared to a ghost of the person. It is connected to the corpse body of the human by a Will thread connecting the solar plexus areas and from the seed thread connecting at the vestigial tail below the base chakra of the corpse body and the etheric body. It is able to communicate with the higher consciousness aura and with the subconscious mind of the lower corpse body. The linear mental computations take place in the corpse body. The higher bodies do not use words to communicate, but use geometric symbols.

In short, man could be said to have three fundamental bodies: the higher consciousness aura, the etheric body, and the corpse body. All three have the ability to focus on different chakras, when directed by the mind of the operator. For instance, you could raise the frequency of your corpse body solar plexus, while focusing on a throat etheric body focus and simultaneously pull the higher consciousness aura focus to your heart chakra. Learning to operate the three bodies independently is within the scope of each serious student.

Each of the three bodies is important, because of their roles in maintaining **consciousness of the soul**. If the soul consciousness is brought down through the higher aura to the etheric body to the subconscious mind, and finally to the low mind, then man has the ability to function with **gnosis**. ***The lower aura can be refined and trained in such a way as to not undergo death when the corpse body dies. It can learn to hold onto the higher aura, and therefore maintain consciousness of the soul between incarnations.***

Normally, at physical death, the lower aura clings to the body for three days, and then decays. It decays because it no longer is fed planetary energies through the vehicle of the no-longer-functioning corpse body. In the average man, it is unaware of the higher consciousness aura, and therefore, unaware of the soul. It dies and is composted.

In some cases, the lower auras of materialistic people who have died become vampires while sucking the planetary energies out of living people. They usually do this by hooking into the vestigial tail region of a person with their own dangling seed thread. If they do this within three days of their death, they can live through the possessed person. It is always evil to do so. Most of them have no higher awareness.

In very rare cases, a person of high level awareness can die in his physical form, but retain his other auras intact. To do so, he must hold his two auras tightly together, and release the corpse body easily. He must be able to think with his lower aura, and be guided by his higher aura. It usually takes a teacher to help a person refine the lower auras and teach both auras to cling together calmly in the face of body death.

If a person can hold his two auras together, and enter a body that has no soul, then he can eventually remember all his previous training. There is usually, in such cases, a period of shock, before he is able to regain his memory. If the soul-less body is an adult, then the person would be called a **walk-in**. Most people who think they are walk-ins are possessed, although some people have given up their souls to open themselves to evil. They would be called a **replaced soul**, not a walk-in. A great many people over the Earth today would dowse as zombies, because they have lost their souls.

For a holy master or other refined holy being to enter the lower form of a person is a very painful event for the holy being. There are virtually no bodies on Earth of spiritual refinement worthy of a holy being to enter. This is due to group karma and individual karma reflecting upon the genetic material. The spiritual contamination that reflects upon the physical body is perceived as poison to a holy being, and may cause too great a reaction for incarnation to proceed. Therefore, such cases are rare to reach fruition.

The serious students of this work will be trained to maintain their awareness after death. At that time, they can choose to move their awareness to the New Earth or to try to help this lower Earth by incarnating. To do so, they merely must retain the unity of the auras and enter a reasonably uncontaminated soul-less body. It is against Law to enter lower creatures, or to vampire an ensouled body. In very rare cases, holy beings have overshadowed an ensouled body by invitation of the owner, to complete a serious mission. It is always risky, in that a powerful spiritual presence can burn out the nerve endings of a human body, and produce tremendous trauma.

The **channeling of entities** in verbal communications is most likely possession, because spiritual truth is understood through symbols of the soul, and not words. The lower mind, subconscious mind, and lower aura must be highly refined to understand the language of the soul as it is filtered through the high aura.

Right now, it is imperative that the students begin to:
Pull both the lower and higher auras to the chakra above the crown, and hold them tightly together.
This will help to stop mental chatter.
They must WILL the auras to align with the Water Three Assemblage Point at the highest possible frequency.
This will protect the auras from damage from the moon reverse frequency waveforms.

If a student has poor self-control, then he will fall into a brow, heart, solar plexus, pelvis, or base focus with one or more auras. This happens when a person is emotional, fantasizing, or materialistic. The lower chakras all tend to slip into resonation with the moon frequencies. When that happens, all three bodies receive trauma. **The higher consciousness aura** can actually get possessed by entities like moon gnomes, at such a time. Many dark forces can hang off the lines of Virtue relating to the higher aura, if it slips to focus on a low chakra.

Each of you should check daily for any reverse frequency waveforms on the higher consciousness aura.
The lower aura, if it focuses on a low chakra, is then open for all manner of dark forces, and should be checked for reverse frequency plasma contamination and/or entities. AIDS and chronic viral illnesses can now start as reverse frequency fire waveform patterns upon the etheric body, and then shadow the physical form. They also can instantly be transferred by physical contact with an infected individual from the corpse body to the etheric body (upward.)

It is not as simple as I have previously described, in the manner that reverse forms travel. They do not travel to the left, but rather to the direction of the vestigial tail of the Earth, which you could associate with South Pole energy. **South Pole energy** is associated with materialization and therefore pulls the aura to the left of the soul focus. (That explains the previous metaphor of left-handed travel.) **Crystallization waveforms** pull toward the center of the Earth. **Water waveforms** pull you away from the Earth, like toward outer space. **Air waveforms** pull toward the crown chakra, which has a north magnetic pull. Since the north magnetic pull counteracts the reverse southern pull, it could be said to pull the auras to the right side of the soul, where alignment with virtues rather than form can be found. Air and water combined waveforms pull the auras out of the dense material space up and outward.

The human aura has energy spirals, or **chakras**, that are impacted by the directional focus of the individual. A strong reverse frequency wave influences the aura focus point toward a southern direction (downward.) In extreme conditions, the aura focus will slip below the base chakra to the vestigial tail chakra, which is the realm of the doorway to the etheric double (one's nagual aspect.) *(2015 Note: This nagual link changed locations. See 1994 Lectures.)* If the wave pattern is strong and disharmonious, it may cause the etheric body to go crazy, and fall into other worlds. Doorways to other worlds can be found above the crown chakra and on the vestigial tail. The **New Heaven and Earth** can only be reached through a focus above the crown, whereas many strange and horrible worlds are found when the consciousness falls out of the vestigial tail doorway. It is unsafe, in most cases, to allow one's consciousness to slip below the crown chakra, in these difficult days.

The etheric bodies of plants, animals, and people have gone crazy, while resonating with the moon frequencies. Many have split off from their owners, and travel about the Earth, possessing humans to derive planetary energies. They can be located by finding reverse frequency waveforms anywhere on your body or auras, even on an element.

To remove them can be tricky. You often must Will them into a compatible being or object before they will disengage from your aura or body. Many of these must be *willed* out of the eyes into a tree, the moon, a death-bound dog at the dog pound, or a snake at the zoo. They don't seem to do the recipient any harm, but it is best to dowse which one to put the energy into that will not cause harm. There are so many soulless plants, animals, and people these days that your options are sadly plentiful for recipient choices. Picking a rabid dog or a zombie snake to send an energy into is certainly within Law. Even Jesus sent them into pigs.

Some of them will go into soybean milk, but don't drink it. Some will go into a mindless worm, a trash-eating fish, or the sun or a planet. Dowse the direction. If you have a strong etheric body, it can carry the energy over miles to your location that is held in your memory. Otherwise, you have to look at the object or in the planetary direction to push the demented etheric force out of you into a compatible location.

Some of you may be able to safely extract some of these from your vestigial tail, outward, and then direct them out the crown chakra (North Pole) of the Earth. Some seem to need to be pulled out of your vestigial tail, some out of your mouth or eyes, and some out of your solar plexus or Will thread. Keep in mind that this is a spiritual process and NOT a mental exercise. To be successful takes a lot of oomph.

If you easily resonate against Law, then you will have a big problem with your **vestigial tailbone contamination**. You will dowse as having *reverse frequency prana, kundalini substance, or planetary energies. You will easily get between-spaces foreign soul type contamination.* All of these take alignment with the soul to clear through the North Pole exercise. If you align with form, then you will not be able to clear yourself, and will spring leaks in your chakras.

Some of you have these contaminations now, and are starting to leak kundalini substance again, despite the fact that you managed to stop leaking for a while. To keep contact with your soul, you must learn to steadily affix your awareness

above your crown chakra for both auras, and hold it there. If it slips, then you may get the weird spiritual disorders listed above.

The biggest reason for slippage is a failure to develop the lower-self tonal. The tonal can be assessed by emotional control, thought control, and physical independence. To cling to another person for financial or emotional reasons is weakening to the tonal. A person with a strong tonal is able to stand on his own two feet and not be clingy. He does not blame, beg, or whine. I have given many lessons regarding the development of the Will and the development of the tonal. Some of you have followed my advice and done well. Some of you have ignored some of it, for instance the information on control of thought, and so have degenerated.

A person is only as strong as his mental sobriety and self-control. Some students have destroyed themselves through promiscuity or material focus. One sexual liaison with a severely contaminated person can push a student over the edge, given the current spiritual climate. Therefore, serious students should be celibate or monogamous with current mates.

Students with a tendency to slip focus to low chakras, even the brow, will now tend to have several controlling personalities. Some of them are not personality icons of people they know, but are the crazed etheric bodies of vampires. The habits of the vampires then feed the weak mind of the recipient.

You must always keep trying to understand your disorder, so as to transmute it. Welcome the discomfort of discovery, for that is your salvation.

Holy Affirmations:

I am a soul and God is my strength.
I don't know what reality is and I truly want to know what reality is.
I want to accept all of the Cosmic Laws and incorporate and integrate them into my life.
I want to do what my soul wants me to do.
I don't know who I am and I truly want to know who I am.
There is Law - whatever is greater than me, I ask to enlighten me.
I accept the hierarchy of the universe.
I am a soul aligned with God.
I ask to feel all sensations, both evil and good, to strengthen my ability to detect them.
I don't know who God is and I truly want to know God.
Father, help me to become stronger in my lower self so I can endure Truth with stability and sobriety.
The only thing I need is to align with my soul.
I am a part of God, I am a sphere of light (Higher Consciousness) that is free to do the will of God.
God is my strength and wisdom is my guide.

Thread from Higher Aura to Monad	**Thread from Lower Aura (Etheric Body) to Higher Aura**	**Will Thread to Etheric Body at Solar Plexus**	**Seed Thread to Etheric Body at Vestigial tail**	**Higher Aura**	**Etheric Body**	**Corpse Body**
Future Alien Pranic Exudate Eater	Foreign Kundalini Egoic Crystal/ Substance Bubble	Planetary Contamination	Planetary Contamination	Alien Linked Virtue Contamination	Kundalini Contam.	Vampire Etheric Bodies
Alien Dreaming Body	Obsession Contamination	Spirits of Illness Spores	Seeds and Spores	Secondary Branching Alien Virtue Contam.		Prana Contam.
Other Soul Type Substance			Hopi Variant Contamination	Stimulating Virtue Exudate Eater Filament		Hopi-Variant Tissue Hook
Plasma Contamination			Holograms			Inverse Universe Tissue Hook
Nephilim Dreaming Body			Things			Thing Tissue Hook
Outer Ring Satanics			Moon Gnomes			Parallel World Tissue Hook
Eye Contact			Allies			Animal Mutant Tissue Hook
Satanic Webbing			Dark Force Crystals			Succubus/ Incubus Spray Between Spaces
Satanic Personality Icons						Nephilim Between Spaces
Alien Leashed Time/Space Contamination						Animal Mutant Between Spaces
Directional Demons						Doppelganger Between Spaces
						Body Fluid Contamination

Losing Grace

LESSON May 12, 1993 A prime attribute of Grace is that it occurs as a gift above the bounds of karma, good or bad. Grace is sometimes given to an individual because of a sign of humility or remorse for previous actions against Law, or because someone else (who has holy desire) has prayed for him.

Woe to the man who has been given grace, and yet continues to make decisions that defy Law. To not recognize grace is one of the greatest tragedies of spirit.

To spit on the gifts of grace causes one to be cut off from the soul. The higher consciousness aura severs its tie to the etheric body when grace is spit upon. In severe cases, the higher consciousness aura is severed from the monadic seed. In such a case, the person has no hope of ever being able to have eternal life, which is the maintenance of individual consciousness after corpse body death. The monadic seed may be used in another physical form, but the person will not be the same, and the soul development will be stilted. In some cases, even the monadic seed rots, unless it is planted in the New Heaven.

It is a common belief among religions and metaphysicians that the soul is immortal. Some souls are immortal because the owners have taken the responsibility of becoming impeccable warriors who struggle for Truth. Many people have confused the teachers, the Way, and the Grace within the teachings, so as to assume all people deserve mercy, even those that live in disorder. They are sorely mistaken.

Lower actions reflect strongly upon the etheric double and upon the kundalini substance. If a person has a lot of thought, emotion, and action problems, then he will tend to rot his connections to his lower aura (etheric double.) This can be dowsed as a **percentage of necrosis upon the Will cord** at the solar plexus and/or the seed thread at the vestigial tail below the spine base. If the person cannot control his plasma essence, or if he embraces foreign essence, then his percentage of contamination of his etheric double will be high. If he rots his etheric double with the two threads, then it falls away from his corpse body like a scab. This is very serious, because it means he cannot maintain his individual consciousness after death, and his soul cannot communicate with his lower form in any manner.

If his higher aura is still connected to his etheric double, then they both shall rot within three days, unless they become a vampire, which is often the case. Any person who lived so against Law that he rotted away from his body is not likely to be worthy to incarnate normally.

The higher aura breaks away from the soul because of a decision in the realm of intention. To decide to love a person more than the soul is one common reason. In all cases, the undercurrent of emotion is hate for the object of adoration and hate for God. Romantic love is hate.

If a person does not hate God, but has a serious tonal weakness that deteriorates the lower aura, then the higher aura may not break away from the soul. It may, however, break away from the lower aura, and may go mad, falling into hells and strange worlds. It does so because it has been infected by the diseased lower aura with dark forces, and cannot find its way back into the arms of the soul. Eventually, it falls off the soul like a scab, and rots. The soul monadic seed can bud out a new aura for a new incarnation, but the individual consciousness and soul progression for that lifetime is lost. The stray higher aura cannot possess a person because it does not have the connecting threads to the solar plexus and vestigial tail.

The maintenance of the lower self, the tonal, is vital for the preservation of individual consciousness, or eternal life. It is the responsibility of each student to assess aspects of weakness of the personality that contribute to degeneration of the etheric double, and therefore, the soul above it.

You can measure the strength of the lower self through rather traditional ideas. Does the person have an orderly material life through work and correct spending? Is his home orderly? Is he in control of his emotions, or is he needy or irrational? Does he blame others, and indulge in self-pity? Is he willing to endure discomfort of a physical, mental, or spiritual nature in order to advance, or is he whiny? Is he in control of his body, or can he be led into promiscuity and depravity? Is he in control of his thought life, or does he have obsessions? Does he expect someone to take care of him, or does he want to own another person? Is he a drunkard or pot-head? Is he addicted to foods, or to going to healers or psychics?

At this point of history, death-bed confessions do little good, because there are many forces that decay individual consciousness. It takes a lot of courage to face one's own weaknesses with stamina, and go about changing them. Those brave souls who embrace this work must be able to have backbones of steel, because they will become seers. To become a seer is a most distressing gift, unless one also has wisdom and restraint. To measure the life force and unity of one's fellow man's lower and higher selves is a great responsibility, and a great sorrow, as the zombies unfold before you.

Nevertheless, we have reached the time when we must look at the threads between the corpse body, etheric body, higher aura, and monad. We must examine in detail any shadow on the kundalini substance and Virtues. We must root out all obsessions, possessions, and attachments that block soul progression and cloud the chakras. We must do so in order to prepare ourselves, and our fellow workers, for the high service before us.

There are few people who can follow these standards, and yet many will benefit. We must look straight ahead, and not indulge in the carnage to the right or left on the road. We may pray for loved ones, and yet our homage must be to Law.

Charts: Problems; To Do; Where to Put It; Holy Powers

Problems

Insanity obsession
Trauma maimed virtue exudate
Kundalini substance Dark Force
pattern related to trauma
Kundalini substance trauma engram
Reverse evolutionary waveforms
Vampire etheric bodies
Karmic illness residue
Between cells desire elemental
vampires (burn)
Vestigial tail vampire seeds
Vampire hook
Asura vampire spores (moon)
Asura vestigial tail contamination (moon)
Hate elemental spores (moon)
Romance elemental seeds (soy milk)
Betrayal elemental vampire (moon)
Coveting power seed (desert)
Lower psychism/meditation practice spores (moon)
Fallen angel contam. between spaces
Nephilim substance contamination
Counter-evolutionary portal contam.
Seed thread to etheric body at tail contam.
Higher aura thread to monad contam.
Lower aura etheric thread to higher aura contam.
Will thread to etheric body from solar plexus contam.
Corpse body contamination

Where To Put It

Break down by fire, then North Pole
Put into a tree
Put into an animal (check species)
Put into a rock….Put into a desert
Put into a bird….Put into a planet
Burn with fire
Drown in salt water
Put into a metal
Put into a zombie person….Other

Holy Powers

Satanic Dissolvers
Spiritual Karma Transmuters
Messenger Overseers & Protectors

To Do

Remove vampire etheric body
check Where to Put It
Check yin/yang on pranas
Check yin/yang on planets
Check yin/yang on kundalini
Check yin/yang on plasma contamination
Project etheric double and
blast egoics/foreign plasma with chi
Blast with lower soul life essence (from navel)
Soul fluid blast (push higher focus into
vestigial tail and hold to clear)
Pull disorder out of vestigial tail
and check where to put it
See other To Do chart
Check for # of stray etheric bodies in vicinity.
How many direct etheric vampires affecting you?
How many indirect etheric vampires affecting you?
% Of Corpse Contamination
% Of Contamination on Lower Thread
% Of Contamination on Will Thread
% Of Plasma Contamination
% Of Foreign Contamination
% Of Contamination on Thread Between Lower & Higher Auras
% Of Contamination on Thread Between Higher & Monad
% Of Contamination on Threads Listed Below

If it is within Law, may ask the Overlord Protectors to seal, close, cauterize or pull out the following:

Vestigial tail (cauterize)
Eye threads
Mouth thread
Nose thread
Right/left ear thread
Ray/octave soul fluid head vent (seal)
Menstrual chi soul fluid carrier (close)
3-virtue long pubic appendage portal (seal)

These (in the cauterize and seal list) are often active on someone who is sending elementals to you riding on one of these components. The person sending the elementals may not be the key to stopping the elementals. Often it is someone they are connected to who may need to have one of these components de-activated. This information (cauterizing, pulling, etc.) is only for residents of the Monastery until (Anon) says otherwise. (excepting people who are already receiving the tapes)

Soul Type
Other soul type
Nephilim alien mutant
Plant mutant
Alien mutant
Asura contaminated
Other Virtue type
9-virtue type
8-virtue type
7-virtue type
5-virtue type
3-virtue type
Hopi-variant type
Ray/octave type
Doppelganger
Nephilim type
Animal-mutant
Sun

Location
Other
In room or area
In eyes
Lower aura-plasma-etheric body
Between cells planetary/pranic
Corpse mental/obsession vampire vehicle/cloud/portal
Corpse tissues liquids
DNA cells
Vestigial tail seed thread to etheric body
or lower doorway to worlds
Will cord from solar plexus to etheric body
Thread to monad from etheric body
Monad or thread to creative powers
Higher doorway to worlds
Higher consciousness aura
Hanging off Virtue powers(Higher aura)
Bubble or globule in vicinity
Counter-evolutionary head portal to worlds

Problems
Check male creative spark contam. (blast Virtue)
Check female menstrual chi contam. (blast Virtue)
Stray etheric bodies
Foreign monadic soul fluid in area
Leaking soul fluid (any type)
Ray/octave soul fluid head vent
Menstrual chi soul fluid carrier
Indirect vampire
Right ear thread contam.
Left ear thread contam.
Eye thread contam.
Mouth thread contam .
Nose thread contam.
3-virtue pubic appendage portal

Where To Put It
Pull out tail
Break down by fire, then North Pole
Put into a tree
Put into an animal (check species)
Put into a rock (check mineral type)
Put into a desert
Put into a bird
Put into a fish (fresh/salt water)
Put into a snake
Put into a planet
Burn with fire
Drown in salt water
Put into a metal
Bounce off moon & into zombie person
Put into soy milk
Put into a zombie person pull out of eyes first
Other
Check for contamination in each location
Contamination may have to be put into different locations,
Check the sequence, and North Pole any residue.

Zombies, Vampires and Famous People

LESSON May 13, 1993

The reason that so many people lately have rotted away the connections to their lower and higher auras has to do with weaknesses of the personalities. The people who have physical and mental control have been less contaminated recently and have held onto their souls.

Many of the wandering zombie etheric bodies are unable to hook into the aura of a person who is tightly holding focus of both higher and lower auras to above the crown chakra at a reasonably high frequency. Direct eye contact with a vampire-laden person can transfer a vampire seed to your vestigial tail through the vehicle of sexual prana. There, it crawls up to contaminate the plasma of the etheric body. The plasma would not dowse as foreign, but would dowse as contaminated. Then, the vampire seedling makes its way up to the cord between the etheric body and higher aura, contaminating it. Finally, it settles into the higher aura, to secrete directional demons, and satanic webbing. This, in turn, can rot the cord to the monad, and sever it.

A person who fantasizes about sexual acts with a vampire-laden person will unconsciously send his etheric double to the other person, where it will receive severe contamination. Sexual prana readily moves the etheric body to the object of thought focus. In this type of case, the fantasizer can receive direct contamination of the higher consciousness cord to the monad, and sever it. Usually the person has weakened the cord by repeated disharmonious fantasies before it actually snaps. In past years, this would not have occurred so readily. The global and personal karma is great at the present time, so men's souls have become rotten, opening them to destruction through the force of lower will decisions. Most people don't even feel a bit of distress when they lose their souls, sadly enough.

Suns who have severed themselves from their souls and from their etheric bodies no longer have a normal appearing aura or energy patterns. Most of their prana, from that day forward, is stolen from others. They are able to suck in some air prana to their corpse body, but the other pranas are obtained through a bizarre method of which they are not consciously aware.

To vampire other people requires a Sun to be in the same vicinity, within fifteen feet or so, of another person. If that other person emanates sexual prana, the vampire can grab that prana from the room and use it to propel desire elementals created by his corpse mental body and emotional forces. Using the sexual prana, he can send the desire elementals to any worldly location, to the object of his desire. When the elemental cloud reaches its destination, it spans out, and floats into the eyes of anyone in the room.

The bad thing about such elementals, is that they make you confused. That is why you may forget to check for them. If they enter your eyes, they fill your brain with thoughts similar to the originator's desire or thought. There is now a hook in place that can funnel your planetary energies back to the vampire, giving him strength. It is very easy to get contaminated and weakened over the phone in such a manner. Even a person with no kundalini substance, who is just a corpse, can vampire others in such a fashion. It is becoming more common.

If the intermediary person used by the vampire is a Sun, then you can usually North Pole the energies out of your eyes, brain, and auric components. If the intermediary is another soul type, then you might have to direct that other soul type component into a zombie of similar tissue type, or a location that is compatible.

Many movie stars are zombies that can be used to propel such waste into, because they have no souls, and feel nothing from the procedure. Sharon Stone is a ray/octave soul type that is a zombie. Madonna, the singer, is a Nephilim zombie. The actress Sean Young is one type of a Hopi-variant zombie. President Clinton is an animal-mutant zombie. There are soul types from worlds based on fewer than the ten Earth virtues. Hillary Clinton is a three-virtue type zombie. Saddam Hussein is a five-virtue zombie. Rosanna Arquette is a ray/octave zombie (there are many different kinds.) If you cannot find an appropriate zombie to send the stray obsessive energy into, then check planets and substances, such as soy milk. It is amazing how many spiritual energies can be directed into soy milk and poured down the sink.

The above scenario is an example of how a Sun zombie, many miles away, can mentally obsess about someone and hook into them to drain the life out of them. It is easy for a Sun zombie to directly vampire another person in the room, but it cannot continue beyond fifteen feet. During the soul-dying phase, the leaking kundalini forms a ready portal for vampirish activities. We are fortunate that the kundalini sinks under the earth eventually, even if it does form portals for a few weeks afterward.

In some cases, the vampire has an infection of **animal-mutant dark force spores**. These can ride in on the borrowed kundalini of an intermediary, and invade the object or person of his desire. These can keep a portal open to the vampire, unless they are sent into an appropriate animal type creature. Try to pick a disgusting or diseased animal to send it to, or one ready for the gas chambers at the dog pound. If you are weak, you might have to look an animal in the eye to project it to them. Trees and animals do not seem to notice the spores or be harmed by them, as you would be. I am hoping these go out of season soon.

Many people have **Will cord problems** due to leaking kundalini from others who are thinking about them. It is vital to North Pole this energy now, before it gets to the point of rotting the cord. You can dowse how intact the Will cord and lower cord are. Also check the cord between the etheric body and higher aura, and the cord between the higher aura and the soul. Contamination, measured in percentage, must be removed, lest the soul slough off like a scab.

Foreign types of substance that may not dowse as kundalini can also cause the Will cord to rot. These often start as clouds of leaking bubbles floating away from doppelganger-infested people. Anyone with a ripe doppelganger is likely to dowse as a doppelganger-type soul, or alien-mutant soul type. These are able to enter between the corpse cells, like smoke blowing between buildings. They will dowse as egoic bubbles. They settle in the vestigial tail, and may cause a rotting of the cord to the etheric body.

Parallel world hell globules seem to enter the lower vestigial portal to other worlds, and infect sexual prana. They tend to move up to the Virtue powers on the higher aura and eat the exudate.

The bad thing about the vampire seeds and spores, and the bubbles and globules, is that they tend to spread to others in the house. **Obsession clouds** directed at one person will contaminate the whole vicinity. I am hoping we can work on this globally, and we are making progress. In the meantime, keep your auras together and above the crown. Check your degree of necrosis on all the threads between corpse (including Will and vestigial connections), etheric body, higher aura, and soul. Check, as well, how contaminated the remaining open pipelines are between those spots.

Obsession clouds can severely alter your readings on the different planetary energies. You should daily dowse the percentage of contamination on each of the planetary energies, and check for any planetary energy that is not supposed to be there from some strange world. Many prana and planetary problems will only show up if you check the yin and yang components separately.

Prayers, good emotional control, proper thought control and avoidance of sexual fantasies about possessed persons, will all help you to get past the current cosmic hump.

Those of you who are impeccable at this difficult time will be able to help many people. Do the work in front of you, do not indulge in pity, and be optimistic. A warrior does his job.

When you have been able to hold your focus of both auras high, and do the chakra closing exercise/prayers covered in the next lesson, you can create a shield against egoics by the following method. You must be clear in all chakras and in your tail first. While seeing with your soul eye, high above your head, WILL a soul shield to drop, like a cape, down over your form. It should hold for 12 hours if you were clear when you did it, and if you held your high focus. It may not make sense to the lower mind, but it works, I assure you.

Closing the Chakra Eyes

LESSON May 14, 1993

There are so many confusing systemologies that use the term, "chakra," that I hesitate to repeat it. Nonetheless, if you can suspend your previous learned theories and try to understand the following information with a "don't know" attitude, then you will benefit greatly.

Rather than chakras, think of the energy wheels as **"time/space windows"** that can allow into your body and aura many counter-evolutionary energies, such as vampire seeds and entities. In the beginning of the history of Sun souls, there was a different scenario.

All Sun souls were created at the same time. The difference between development is due to free will choices over lifetimes. There are no "young" souls or "old" souls. **Suns were created with ten time/space portals** that have an association with the ten Virtues of Earth. Each of the portals was capable of sucking in disharmonious energies and pulling them up the spiritual body to eject them in what you know of as the "North Pole exercise." The cleansing of the Earth of disharmony was the soul purpose of each Sun, and the portals worked like little hungry mouths in the eating of disorder.

Over time, some disharmonious behaviors caused ruptures of the portals, which sealed them over. In other cases, physical traumas, such as surgeries, may have produced new portals that are openings for darkness. These are not generally brought into a reincarnation, but do cause problems during the current lifetime.

In particular, face, head, and ear surgeries (such as putting in tubes) are common causes of irregular portals to form. The tears in the aura allow many disharmonies to enter, unless they are closed by prayer to appropriate holy beings.

Animal and Nephilim man tend to have only one normal portal, which is on the neck. **Hopi-variant types** have whole other systems without portals, and must be assessed separately. **Mutants** may have portals.

The early-day Suns knew how to suck in and transmute disharmonies, but forgot after they sexually bred with other soul types. They were supposed to have their lower and higher aura focus above the crown, but soon forgot. They began to resonate with other types, and therefore, dropped their aura focus, and lost their power.

When they dropped their aura focus to lower chakras, they were open to the dark forces in the vicinity that resonated at the frequency of the chakra of focus. They no longer were in dominion over the dark forces, because they were on even keel.

Each chakra is like an eye, and the eyes that are open can suck in disorder. Most people have all their eyes open, and so constantly suck in disorder, and cannot digest it all, in these difficult times.

The chakras have another function relating to eyes: clairvoyance. However, it is possible to have a much higher **gnosis** awareness by another method than lower chakra seeing. "Let thy eye be single, and it shall be filled with Light." If the student shuts all his chakra eyes, he can turn his eye of the monad to the Holy Spirit, which is the bearer of gnosis. The Holy Spirit can then shine around your crown like a halo; in fact, it is the **halo of the saints**.

It is wise to pray to the Overlord Protectors for sealing of the vestigial tail chakra, because it is a constant source of disorder in the current climate, and always will be. The other chakras can be willed to shut their eyes, and prayers will draw the Holy Spirit and the Guardian Angel to you, for guidance and protection.

We are reaching a time when the role of Suns is changing. The other-world contamination on Earth is severe, and Suns need to work on a global scale, rather than as little vacuum cleaners of disorder. For that reason, it is prudent that each of you shut your eyes, seal your vestigial tail, and pray for guidance.

Since many of you have contamination of your ten energy wheels, it would be wise to clean those out before shutting the eyes. It would also be wise to look for abnormal portals, and pray for their closure. Those of you that have sealed up chakras over lifetimes, just leave them that way.

Keep in mind that some people of Hopi-variant type may come from a world with fifty virtues, but only three Virtues may intersect Earth's. They may or may not have any chakras.

I have said before that a person must master himself before he can master others, or help the Earth. The control of chakra focus by the two auras, and the shutting of eyes will take some discipline. The student who is able to reach that level of control will be able to work in a more evolved manner to help humanity.

There is another type of energy that has been used by Suns in the past that will continue to be used. If the energy of the female type of this force combines with the male type of this force, then great power is possible to help the Earth. The **female power is centered** in the uterus, and is most powerful during menstruation. It could be called menstrual Earth chi. This holds the memory of the soul of the Earth, and is a receptive force. If a woman is pregnant, this force teaches the baby on a cellular level about the Earth soul. Many pregnant women today have contaminated menstrual chi, and so their babies are born without a sense of understanding the soul of the Earth, and thus tend to grow up materialistic and selfish. Contamination from any of the chakras can enter the chi, and contaminate it. Usually, a Virtue blast at the uterus will clear it.

Men have a power center below the naval that is present in women but less active. Through this center, male spark energy can emit. Male spark energy is like the catalyst upon the motherly energy to create life and to open the doors of the soul mystery. If male spark energy is combined with female energy, then the soul forces of both parties become more powerful to transmute disorder. In a spiritual group, this is very important, because of the need for such power to change the world in a big way. It is a good idea for men to dowse the percentage of disorder in their male spark energy, and Virtue blast their chi vent to clean it out, if appropriate.

I have recently seen some cases of contaminated male spark or female chi due to indirect vampire contamination. Each case must be worked out individually, but it seems there are some guidelines.

Indirect vampires occur when a kundalini-depleted person hooks into a nearby contaminated person (despite soul type) and sucks prana (unconsciously.) If such a person then directs his polluted thought your way, he may create a type of creative seed out of the male spark and female chi energies that circulate so indiscriminately these days. Sexual chi then carries the seed to you, where it can be deposited in your home, or worse, inside an open eye of a chakra. When that occurs, he can suck your life out, and the creative seed will start to grow inside you, with obsessions in its breath.

These must be removed by a strong Will. Your etheric body has the ability to remove the seed and take it somewhere. You must dowse whether it will stick in soy milk, a bird, or a zombie movie star. Believe me, none of the zombies will notice a bit. You probably will have to find a suitable cell type that reflects the soul deviation or type. Always ask if it is God's will before doing so, and never put a seed into someone with a soul left. The seed will eventually decay, and cause the person, tree, fish or whatever no harm. If it had stayed in you, it could have caused a spiritual infection that would make you lose your etheric body, and you could be a zombie, as well. It is safe to put these in zombies, and unsafe to leave in a person with a soul.

Tough times call for tough actions. Some of you really need to be taught in person. Try to measure your contamination and follow the exercises faithfully. I am trying to watch over as time permits.

This, too, shall pass. Let us hope that it will not pass and leave your spiritual bodies in the wake. Those that gain their power and precision in this peculiar time will not regret it in the years to come. There is a season for all things. Someday you shall rest, but not now.

Blessings.

Aligning the Virtues: Triangle and Intersections

May 15, 1993 Recovered Lesson

Here are a couple of methods that have been discovered to aid the clearing of the convoluted types of disorders that seem to be occurring at this time. These procedures are merely lenses through which to view the contamination; a place to stand to get a perspective on the disharmonies affecting you.

One:
Draw a triangle. Establish which of the ten lines of force (Virtue) is the most contaminated.
Put that number at the apex of the triangle.
Go to the Virtues name chart and ask "*What nuance of that virtue is the most affected?*" and write that next to the number.
Go to the bottom right and ask "*Which line of force is impacting the apex virtue and the nuance of that virtue*."
Do the same for the bottom left.

Working the bottom of the triangle first, ask "*Which line of force you should begin with* ?"
And start working from the charts to find what you should begin to do.
This will give you a point of focus to continue working that line of force until you are told to go to the other line of force on the bottom of the triangle. You may be working both sides of the bottom of the triangle before you finally go to the apex.

Just ask on a scale of one to ten *"How important it is to stay with the virtue or line of force you are working on, or to go back or forward to another virtue on the triangle?"* Work on those lines of force until you find nothing more impacting any of those lines of force. Then check if you should do another line of force or try the next method.

Two:
Ask "*Which Cosmic Law is the most out of alignment?"* (or do the cosmic law alignment test).
Once you have the law, go to the Virtues chart and ask "*Which virtue is the most mis-aligned regarding this law*?"
You now have established an intersection of Cosmic Law and Virtue.
From this intersection work the charts to find what kind of problem you have there, what to do about the problem and where the problem is. For example: At the intersection of Gender and Divine Love you can find Nephilim contamination on your will cord that must be chi blasted. Keep going to the To Do chart until you have the entire scenario pictured and can follow through until the contamination is gone. Keep working that intersection until the virtue is as clean as you can get it at that time and then ask for another virtue impacting that Cosmic Law until you don't find any more. There will probably be more than one type of contamination at each intersection so keep working on one intersection until it is as clear as you can get it.

Each of these methods are to help you get a perspective; a place to start. Depending on the day, personality of the dowser, and types of problems or blind spots one method will work better than another. Just ask on a scale of one to ten which is preferable. If you don't get it completely cleared in one session, don't assume the intersection or triangle you worked up the day before still applies. Start at the beginning again. Find a method to work the charts that is comfortable for you. You may have to ask three different things on different To Do charts before you know just what you have to do to remove the disharmony, just keep asking until you understand the whole mystery "It was Miss Scarlet in the Library and she used the wrench". Except it will be more like "I have 9 virtue-type contamination on my corpse body and I have to put it in a movie star."

Colliding Worlds

LESSON May 16, 1993

On April 27, l993, another planet existing in a higher frequency collided with Earth and locked into our planet's orbit. It intersected Water Five Virtue point.

If the physical Earth could be said to exist on level 2 of a frequency scale, then the physical other planet could be said to exist on level 5 in relation to Earth. The souls of Nephilim exist on level 5, and the souls of Suns normally exist on level 6. Sun's etheric doubles exist on level 5. Animal souls normally are on level 3, while Hopi-variants can be on any level.

If the lower self, the tonal, of Suns resonated with the fallen angel component of Nephilim, then the Suns were severely damaged on the level of the etheric double. In some cases, the etheric bodies of Suns who had poor tonals split off of their corpse bodies and began dying, along with many of their attached souls. Since the souls of Suns come through the etheric double, this was a great loss.

Many of the Suns who lost their doubles and souls have wasted a lot of time clinging to satanic concepts. They often had one or two strong Virtues, but neglected to strengthen the tonal that could have pulled them through this cosmic storm. For that reason, they have only themselves to blame.

It was not to eliminate weak Suns, however. When the Overlords saw that the other planet, through misuse of a power similar to nuclear energy, was thrown into the path of the Earth, they weighed the benefits. They reasoned that the pressure along Water five at that 5 frequency would result in removing a great many Nephilim from bodies, and possibly help the Earth regain some footing. It was within Law to allow the intersecting karmas, and so the Overlords let it happen. They would have liked to have given the weak Sun souls and tonals more time, but it was vital to remove some of the destructive fallen angel influences from the corpse bodies of man, or Earth would have been uninhabitable by any decent Sun in the approaching years.

Virtually all Nephilim have now been dislodged from corpse bodies and animal souls. Virtually all alien mutants and a great many Hopi-variants have been removed. Half of the soul carnage was Nephilim, 1/4 Suns, 1/4 other types. Other types with proper tonals survived.

The other planet has now been removed from Earth orbit. By 5-18-93, the rotting etheric double debris should be less offensive. There will be some clean-up by our workers yet to do. In the long run, we should see a decline in succubus/incubus type energies, and less anguish in remaining Suns. It may be possible to help the remaining Suns learn of Law, and find their souls.

In the meantime, each person must check their soul eye to see if it is open, and make sure the lower chakra eyes are closed. If you lapse into sorrow or resonations with the loss around you, then you will open lower eyes or shut your soul eye. Keep your dowsing up. Look for plasma contamination, and other contamination. The students here have been trying to help the absentee students. Many, many vampire seeds and spores abound right now. When these occur, you must ask the Overlords to pull the soul-thread residue out of the offending zombie. These soul-thread residues are from the eyes, ears, forehead, throat, heart, solar plexus, pelvis, or elsewhere. I will help you as time permits.

Updates on Vampires and Lost Souls

LESSON May 18, 1993

The cosmic collision caused many people of weak tonal to lose their souls. This is a concept that is repugnant to many, and yet a warrior must face Truth. The good news is that the planetary collision is over, and the lines of Virtue of Earth have been stabilized. More good news is that many of the soul-less ones will get new souls attached to their cord stumps. The bad news is that they will still not have etheric doubles, in most cases.

They will get more souls, so that they cannot be used as marionettes of the dark forces. The etheric body, though, comes only one per incarnation, because it springs out of the male and female creative energies at conception. Most of the current soul-less ones will feel no different than they did a month ago, now, or when they get new souls. That is because they were not aligned with their previous souls, but rather with their bodies, emotions, and thoughts. That is why they lost their souls. Now that they are getting new souls, they will continue to be aligned with their bodies, emotions, and thoughts. A new soul will not change them.

This situation is really a case of karma. The etheric bodies, in the past, were always flitting off in the direction of emotion and thought, which were spastic. This made the tonals weak. When the pressure of colliding worlds was exerted, they cracked. Had they followed my advice, they would not have cracked. Many people of strong tonal who are not in these teachings still have their souls, although they suffer a great deal.

It is my job, now, to find the ones that have survived intact of soul and help them, whether they ever enter these teachings.

It is a sad thing about the former students or lower students who no longer have lower seed threads, Will threads, threads to higher aura, or threads to Monad. I wanted to think that it makes sense to teach them, and yet, after painful retrospection, I think not.

A person without an etheric double can never be a holy warrior because he can never gain gnosis or do holy work to help the Earth. He can be a nice guy or gal, and control thoughts and emotions. He can be taught precepts of Laws as they apply to his life, but will never be able to integrate Law into his lower life on his own. A teacher would have to be like a Baptist minister, because only the fundamentals as they apply to behavior could be learned.

The books and lessons that have been given so far go far beyond the behavioral, thought, and emotion control aspects. Any other teaching would be dangerous for a person without an etheric double. It is very hard to dowse the soul condition of someone you are close to, as well. This poses a dilemma for lower teachers who want to be of service to humanity.

In particular, the teachings about vampirism protection would be dangerous to give out to a person without an etheric body. Unfortunately, each person without an etheric body will contaminate, through pranic sucking, any teacher. If he is taught the mechanisms, he may subconsciously bypass the protective methods I teach. The vampires will never know who they are, in their conscious minds. They would be enraged if you told them. There is no reason to tell them. It is best to just avoid them, so you do not get your prana contaminated and sucked out.

I am trying to figure out a global solution on the matter, but in the meantime, I have a temporary protective method worked out. Just WILL each part of your body to have maximum frequency at the following waveform: *(Editor's note: Not sure which waveform this is. See the complete waveform chart page 137 in Lectures: September, 1993).*You can dowse which chakras or body locations are not holding the pattern. Ones that cannot hold the pattern are already contaminated.

Find out where to put the contamination. Some zombies have tissue types, due to promiscuity, that allow them to serve as portals to store a great many types of contamination. If you take a jar of soy milk, and tape certain zombies' pictures on it, you can WILL many disorders through those doorways represented by the pictures and soy milk. Pictures of the singer Madonna, the actress Rosanna Arquette, Michio Kushi (sorry about it, but true, you macro-types,) and President Clinton will cover many current contaminations. Keep in mind that you are not hurting the person who has a picture; they represent doorways to your subconscious mind, so you can focus your spiritual clearing. Those people, and the soy, have frequencies and wave forms that serve as focus portals to clear yourself.

Many types of vampire contamination are surfacing that reduce your pranas and contaminate your male spark energy or female menstrual chi. One is a ray/octave Nephilim, and another is a 3-Virtue soul type Asura vampire. The 3-virtue type must be plugged up at the pubic appendage, and the ray/octave Nephilim must be squeezed empty of all offending substance, like a tube of tooth paste. When you find a direct or indirect vampire situation, try to figure if you can pull soul thread stumps from an orifice of the offending vampire, or if you have to squeeze the power substance out of them, or if you need to plug a hole. If you figure out the method, your etheric body can do the work. Keep in mind that you are helping a great many innocent people if you stop the indirect vampirism.

For weird soul type contamination, just tell your etheric body to hover over New York City and find a correct zombie type to hone into. Remember, you are not hurting the zombie.

Sometimes, in severe contamination, you won't dowse correctly. Make sure your lower eyes are shut and your soul eye is open. Many of you are slipping in that regard. If so then, say to yourself, "If I COULD dowse, what would be my answer?" That allows your muscle system to respond to a soul question and bypass the normal dowsing system.

Another helpful way to clear your house is to first dowse the correct assemblage point to stand in. Then, flood every cell of your body with sexual prana and North Pole the disorder like crazy. When you flood your body with sex prana, every entity in the house runs to you, and you can North Pole it. Also, your Virtue contaminations rush in to your corpse body, and can be north poled. You must hold the assemblage point while forcing the sexual prana and north poling simultaneously. Try it, you will like it.

Recently, there has been a rash of etheric Hopi-variant vampires wandering about. You can Michio Kushi them. They tend to mess up your female chi or male spark. Each of you should check for contamination on each prana and male/female energy, to monitor any vampire problems.

Even though it seems that it is cruel to turn students (who have sprung lose from their etheric bodies or souls) lose from classes, the teacher must weigh the potential vampire contamination problem in his own life. It may be more important to seek out students who still have etheric doubles. If you feel in doubt, let me know, and I will check for you.

I will keep you posted.

Vampire Shadows

LESSON May 20, 1993

Some of the students are less likely to receive vampire related energies if they work alone and do not irritate anyone or stir up circular thinking in a vampire. The indirect vampire energies seem to be directed toward someone that the vampire blames, hates, desires, or admires. Therefore, if few vampires feel those emotions for you, then you will suffer less. If you ever try to teach others, you will undoubtedly stir up a great deal of hate in students who go awry.

Despite all that, I and the monastery team have cleared significant vampire energy off of every student over the planet, and many other people. Some of you who think you are unaffected have been cleared by us on a daily basis. Some of you have not been able to recognize the problem.

Another aspect that has now reached my awareness is the tremendous impact of the vampire shadows. The original indirect vampire energies could be put into locations represented by planets, foods, or zombie tissue type categories. Vampire shadows are far different, insidious, and destructive.

Any person who has tremendous obsessive energies in his thoughts and emotions regarding another person creates an image of his own body that hovers over the targeted person. This is like a ghost that links them to the person of their desire. This occurs in people who are not zombies, and who still possess their souls.

It is far more dangerous, though, in a zombie. A zombie is constantly sucking energy from contaminated people around him of various soul types, and that contamination goes into his obsession ghosts. The ghosts are comprised of the pranas, planetary energies, and male/female forces of the vampired local people. The ghost then is able to travel anywhere, and be fueled by the thoughts of the obsessor and the power of unknowing vampired people.

Therefore, if a zombie has a manufactured ghost of himself around you, you must destroy it, or you will receive a type of contamination not commonly found. To discover the extent of it, you must ask which body parts, pranas, male/female energies, planetary energies, etc, in which you have **obsession ghosts**. If you find an obsession ghost, you must destroy every cell of it or it will regrow. Contamination cannot be found unless you ask for **shadow contamination**.

To remove shadow contamination from obsession ghosts, you must keep in mind that it is not a person. Those of you who were students when we got rid of Thing contaminations remember how much chi we had to put into the visualization of destruction of the patterns. You must do the same procedure, but in greater detail, for shadow contamination. *(Editor's Note: This portion has been deleted. It may possibly be available in future text).*

Dowse for any obsession shadows on you, and recheck body parts on yourself and all energies for remaining shadows. If you forget to crush one part of the ghost, it will regrow.

If you overlook these insidious contaminations, you will begin to act, think, and look like the obsession ghost. My greatest concern for you is that your souls remain intact and unsullied by such disorder.

I will continue to check in on you. The zombies should start getting new souls by early next week, but they will not, in most cases, have etheric bodies. In a few cases, the etheric bodies are intact and clinging to the corpse. In those cases, the person will not vampire energies, but is not likely to be able to perceive his or her soul at all. The soul will prevent further major contamination for them, however. It is merciful that zombies receive new souls since, in every case, they neglected their old ones.

The Demise of the Old Heaven and the Coming of Goat Man

LESSON May 24, 1993 Suns were created with the capability of preserving individual consciousness between lifetimes through the use of an intact etheric body double created at conception. If the soul force did not reflect upon the lower aura during incarnation, then there was no individual consciousness. Consciousness is attained through the merging of the lower and higher selves, and nothing less. If a person is strongly aligned with his soul, then he is able to keep his lower-self aura with his higher aura at the time of his physical death, therefore maintaining his consciousness as he drifts into heaven.

If a person is given to emotional and mental imbalance, then his etheric double degenerates or dies, and so he can retain no sense of memory of self beyond death. A man must learn to think and remember with his etheric double, and keep it tightly aligned with Cosmic Law, which is the language of the soul, if he is to reach eternal life.

It has always been so. The Sun Monads are not individual consciousnesses in themselves, but are reflections of the faces of God, and impersonal. If a Sun desires to remember anything about Truth or God after death, or in reincarnation, then he must earn the right to do so through purification of his etheric brain and body. Through the vehicle of the etheric brain, gnosis is gained, and memory is saved. The Power of the eternal mysteries is therefore kept by the worthy, in most cases.

The lower self is barred from the soul gnosis through fear and desire, which are based on the belief that we are merely physical bodies. This is not to say that fear and desire do not have their places in the development of the lower self. Fear of the loss of the soul is a reasonable fear, whereas fear of the loss of the body is not logical to a person who thinks of himself as a soul consciousness rather than a body.

These are times for reasonable grief, because many of our loved ones have lost their souls. I have struggled to get past the pain of this terrible loss, which has echoed in the anguished cries of holy beings throughout the heavens and other worlds. Despite the fog of grief, I am straining to see how we are to proceed to preserve the remaining Sun souls. We can allow our grief, but dare not indulge, lest more are lost.

In order to help the remaining Suns, we must be willing to face Truth without flinching. Those of you who still think of your loved ones as their physical forms will mentally argue with these teachings, due to your intense desire that they be OK and your fear that they are not OK. Some of you will drop these teachings because you do not want to believe what I tell you. I tell you these hard things to prepare you as a warrior, not as some method to frighten or cajole you. Those of you who do not have the stomach to know the Truth should leave this work. Indeed, I speak the Truth, with an occasional interpretation blur, largely due to my desire for your well-being and comfort. When I have lapsed into my eternal optimism and overlooked some significant detail, it is often due to the fact that the mortal mind and spirit can bear only so much awareness at a time. Indeed, sometimes my own vision overwhelms my heart.

Today I looked deeply into the mechanisms, past and present, that mankind preserved his individual consciousnesses. I could see that preservation of soul awareness after death was very rare. Man is more than soul; man is his tonal, or lower self, as well. Eternal life implies that man keep his awareness after death, and not just fly into the great sleep of death. The teachings of Jesus and of the prophets had many layers of meaning that could help a person attain enlightenment in one lifetime, therefore maintaining his awareness. In such a case, a man had eternal life, and did not have to be reincarnated, unless he chose to do so. He lived in the heaven of this Earth, which is, in a way, in a place in the sky.

Each Sun soul that went down to inhabit the lower self of a man did not (at first) have any original sin. Original sin refers to Nephilim being invited into the bodies of animal man long ago, and merging soul types. The animal men wanted the powers of the angels, and the angels wanted to experience flesh. Their union created an original sin. Suns were created to be on Earth, and did not have such sin at their inception. Suns acquired soul karma, though, by their failure to retain their individual consciousnesses after death. They did not operate according to their soul Laws, but according the physical and mental whims of the flesh. They lost the memory of how to retain their awareness. Each time the Sun soul entered a lower form, and failed to align it with the soul, it gained a scar. Some souls became increasingly maimed after many incarnations.

The lower auras, too, were maimed due to group karma. The genetic material and creative chi became so polluted that the lower auras became contaminated and unable to fulfill the normal holy Sun functions. I have been trying to help you clear up as much of this as possible, and many of you have improved your genetic state.

In a few cases, ascended masters of individual consciousness entered back into the flesh of man to help him. In such a case, the person would have more than one etheric body, because the ones from previous lives could be kept intact. Such a master can be in more than one place at once. This was the plan for Suns, so as to do a great deal of spiritual work, as each incarnation would add power to the individual.

During conception, the combined male and female creative energies would create an etheric body to shadow the zygote quickly. Ensoulment can occur much later, even after birth. The lower aura serves as a prana receptor in all soul types. It is very primitive in most other types, and remains a dull glob over the pelvic area. In Suns, it has the potential to be refined through the use of the Will, until it looks just like the physical form, but is of higher frequencies and other wave-forms. When sufficiently refined, it can also think and act independently of the physical body. If it is away from the physical body, the Sun will become weak and tired, unless he vampires other people for prana. No evolved Suns will be incarnated on Earth from now on, and so it is unlikely that any future etheric bodies will be refined. Refinement reflects soul advancement. Many people now living will spend their days as prana vampires, but new babies will be born with primitive globs of pranic receptor material that could scarce be called a double.

In the case of multiple etheric bodies, only the current lifetime one is the pranic funnel to the form. The other bodies stem off of the higher aura, which is an extension of the monad. If the contamination of the etheric body backs up to the higher aura, a serious danger is present to the soul. This used to be a rare occurrence only found in severely evil people. In the last year, it has been common in many a "good ol' boy."

What the world sees as a "good" person is a reflection of the cultural norm, and has little to do with holiness. I have told you that he who hates even one of the Laws hates God. The death of the souls of late had somewhat to do with the Cosmic collision, and a great deal to do with the scarring on souls from lifetimes of failure to align the lower aura with Law. I can honestly say that each former student who lost his soul hated at least one of the Laws. This is often reflected in a subtle hatred for authority in a student who ignores lessons. Or, more commonly, he changes the meaning or the exercises to suit himself, therefore sabotaging his progress.

It was the plan of the Logos that Suns retain memory of their souls through every incarnation, and extend their collected etheric doubles across the planet in holiness. Suns have used their creative power and their free will for other matters, and it is now time to pay the piper. In the early lessons, I stressed the horrors of the alien Asuras and the fallen angel contamination, because all of you were not ready to hear how pitiful the Sun souls were in a karmic sense. Well, the Nephilim,

alien and even the Asura problem has (more or less) now been whipped. Only the residue remains. Unfortunately, it took a collision of worlds to do it, because humans kept inviting more disorder from such bands of evil. Behind all the disorder is a fundamental belief that there is no evil. That is the lie of Satan, and some of you slip into that lie like a comfortable house dress.

Despite the success, you could say, of the operation, many a patient has died. The most scarred souls and tonals cracked, producing a world of teeming zombies and vampires. I have been working very hard to clear the vampire energies off of all of you, and am figuring out the way to protect you. I do know that three pentagrams on different pieces of paper, stacked in individually dowsed rotations, is a trap for vampires. A picture or signature of the vampire face down on top of the stacked stars will block him from vampiring humans. Shine a light on top. It will not hurt his body, because he will feed off trees and animals. Some of you worry too much about bodies and get confused regarding the fact that if someone's soul is dead, then they are DEAD. Even the elite of the ones who have lost their Sun souls cannot gain gnosis, ever. They can be book smart, and even ask you to teach them these mysteries, but do not attempt to do so. They cannot understand the nuances of spiritual thought, only the linear process of words. Gnosis cannot be taught to a person cut off from his soul. Replacement souls do not translate to the person's mind and cannot be used for gnosis. An etheric double of a refined nature is required for mastery and gnosis.

I was initially quite optimistic about the re-ensoulment, which is about over. I made a couple of hopeful assumptions out of what I could see in the future, that now appear less thrilling. Since almost all of the ensoulment is over, I can see now the trend.

The majority of the new souls dowse as 6, 7, 8, or 9 Virtue types, animals, or doppelgangers. "Doppelganger" in this batch of new souls refers to goat souls which were brought to Earth long ago by the Asuras. The Asuras did not try to ensoul man with the goat souls, but extracted an other-world trait out of the goats into a virus to spread throughout the Earth. The virus (actually there are several variations) dowse as counter-evolutionary wave forms or as AIDS. The trait most desired by the Asuras was of a unified consciousness of all the infected members. Their hope was to control all humanity through the infection. They have been met with resistance to their plan, although the contamination is wide-spread. It now serves as just a big grid carrier, since the Asuras are no longer able to control the group.

These goat souls do not have the group-grid consciousness trait unless they come into contact with the virus. The Over-lords put the goat souls into place to stop the vacuum at the crown chakra of the soul-less ones, and to block inhabitation by stray evil forces. In severely maimed crown chakras, no soul could be linked. Many of the goat souls will dowse as 6, 7, 8, or 9 Virtue type, because there are different sub-species. You could say that the goal soul is like a band-aid to reduce the suffering of the individual, and of the Earth. These souls will stay on this old Earth, and not go to the New Heaven. Every person with a new soul is forever cut off from eternal life, and from the New Heaven and Earth. *(Editor's Note: This information was amended in later months).*

Every Sun who has lost his lower aura has lost his soul for good now. This was the last lifetime for Suns to wake up. Sorry to be the one to tell you. Those students who were linked in the New Heaven and Earth, and yet failed to progress despite that mercy, are now being spit out. The New Heaven will not admit any Sun who failed to maintain his soul identification while in flesh. That was, after all, his Earth purpose and reason for life.

A few zombies are band-aided with stray Sun souls of poor progression. All holy beings in this old Earth heaven have moved to the New Heaven, and the old Heaven is disintegrating today. All those people who thought they had plenty of time, or that God is merely some limp-wristed smiling man who loves you regardless, are zombies. God is more than Love; he is all of the Law. He who breaks part of the Law breaks all of the Law. Each Virtue is the composite of the others. The Law of Cause and Effect has hit the Earth big-time.

Some students who live with re-souled people are given the grace of a prana nature spirit to feed the vampires, so as to spare the innocent ones contamination. Some of the soul-dead ones still have a bit of etheric body so as to draw in prana, and so may not vampire others. Vampirism causes severe spiritual contamination, so each student must be very cautious. Avoid eye contact especially, and use all your skill to clear yourself on all four cords (Will, lower, lower to higher, higher to monad) so as to stay strong. I will check you, and try to help out, within my time constraints. I understand your distress.

It is important to face the Truth squarely so as to get about the business of locating and helping the eight percent of the population still intact of soul. If you find yourself wavering with grief, then dowse assemblage points for each chakra and the correct frequency for each. If you seem blocked, there is a contamination present. Pull your corpse focus, your lower focus, and your higher aura focus up above your crown in water three. Double check to be sure your lower eyes are all shut and that your top soul eye is open. Many of you slip on this, and draw in disorder through those eyes.

Above all, keep your balance and courage to reflect the holy person that you are becoming. If you indulge in your thoughts and emotions over-much, it reflects a deep conflict with Law. Cause and Effect must be accepted, because not one of the zombies is a victim. Most of them will feel nothing, or perhaps better. There will no longer be a painful spiritual struggle for them. They will tend to view everything from a materialistic perspective. They will, in short, be more or less unchanged.

Even many of the devotional Christians view Christ in a material fashion, worshipping his body death. Death of the body was the only thing that could move the emotions and thoughts of the people, and so the religions are based on fear of hell and desire to physically live forever. Many of the Christians love the bodies of their children more than the souls. They can't separate the idea of the body and soul, and so think if the child is comfortable, then his soul must be OK. Or, they refuse to believe that their children can have scarred souls, and use their free will to hate Truth.

I have watched many souls die of late, and I am sad, but I will not lie down and whine. I expect you to do the same.

Prayer and Charts: Problems and To Do

Prayer: *May 24, 1993 Recovered*

I am here only to be truly helpful.
I am here to represent Him Who sent me.
I do not have to worry about what to say or what to do, because He Who sent me will direct me.
I am content to be wherever He wishes, knowing He goes there with me.
I will be healed as I let Him teach me to heal.

Problems:

Door	Genetic clone hole	Threads
Demon	Fluid aura	Holy dreaming body
Substance	Tissue aura	Crazed, evil Dreaming Body
Clone mold	Air aura	Foreign blood prana
Tissue clone	Blood aura	Animal clone projection
Tissue clone hole	Nerve aura	

Notes: The side effects of the goat ensoulment and the disintegration of the old Heaven includes demons that must be destroyed using your creative chi force (similar to crushing Things). Remember, this is not purely mental, but requires spiritual oomph. You would be wise to **check each amino acid and the G proteins** separately for these disorders on a **% scale** for general disorder, as well. Some are in your genetic pool and need to be removed to help you heal in body, mind, and soul. For vampire contamination: *(available on request).*

To Do:

Drown in ocean
Use vacuum force to suck out cells
Spin on string centrifugally (check length)
Virtue blast w/waveform and creative chi (✔ waveform)
Virtue blast from 2nd point
Squeeze pod, chrysalis
Demon attached to element
Crush pods
Combine w/element(s) to crystalize (dowse which one)
Use spherical vise (to crush)/Use heated spherical vise
Check demon to see if it has thread (parasite)
If has threads, cut all of them
Boil alive…Slit open
3-eyed monster; suck out eye sockets
Bag worms, drown in ocean,
pull out throw in acid pit
Other

Soul Type

Parasite
Soul gone, both will and seed thread cords snapped
Goat or other replacement soul in place
(no communication w/soul)
Some original etheric matter present, but no soul left.
May be vampire.
Higher aura split off,
Leaking soul fluid or kundalini substance
Too contaminated to dowse
Too many personalities to check
Birth soul and auras intact
Usual situation present
You are too attached to outcome to dowse correctly
Vampire…Other

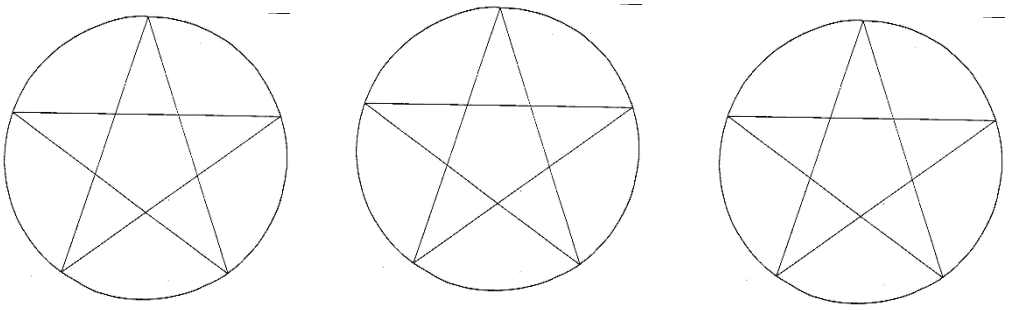
Vampire Type

Demon w/male and/or female creative center
Remove abnormal creative center
Large eggs, crush
Break spine or neck
Blast/burn with torch
Bury in pit w/sulfuric acid
Pull out eyes
Webbing - pull out, burn, put in pit
Ray/octave world hybrid dark force w/male and/or female parts
Asura, zeta grey hybrid contamination
Birds/vultures - gut sex parts, snap wings, break spine
Use flat vise
Use heated flat vise
North pole
Creative chi blast
Put somewhere (see 'Where to put it' chart)
Dowse ratios

Light Broadcast to Bind Zombie-Vampires

May 26, 1993 Recovered (See

1.Make three (3) copies of pentagram in circle.
2.Cut out circles.
3.Find witnesses of all zombies that could potentially cause you harm.
    A. Photo (Polaroid best)
    B. Signature
4.Cut out the faces of all witnesses and place face down inside center of top pentagram. Tape or glue in place.
5.All three stars are stacked on top of each other. The point of the top star is oriented due north. The point of the second star is oriented at 42 degrees on a 360 degree scale. The point of the bottom star is oriented at 16 degrees. Glue together.
6.Place on black surface under white light. This is a white radionic broadcast and is effective as long as the light remains on.



More stars in Appendix

Revised Clearing Methods after Earth Soul Death

LESSON May 26, 1993

This morning, at about 3:10 am, the Earth split from the planetary monad and planetary lower aura. At that time, the Will cord split. Two days before, the lower seed cord had severed. If some of you felt anxious and had trouble getting cleared the last few days, it was because of this impending stress.

Many of you were already in bad shape from the vampire energies that still need to be completely cleared. A great deal of vampirism has been stopped by the intervention of the holy beings, but the residue dark forces have caused a lot of disorder in your four threads to your soul. To speed up your healing, **I have figured out what types of clearing will now work, in contrast to the clearing techniques that depended upon an Earthly spiritual body.**

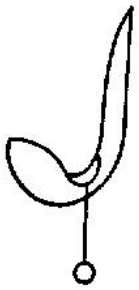
Ratios upon the Earth witness will no longer work, but you can dowse ratios upon your own witness. Merely sign your name inside a page of stars. Dowse your ratios for disharmony and place them on top of your signatures. You can stack as many as thirty pages on top of one witness in your dark broadcast. *(See Appendix for Star pages.)* You can keep them in black large envelopes, or use a black sheet of paper on top and bottom inside a white envelope. Do not use any of the reinforcements or maps. They do not work now. However, those of you who have received the empowerment of the eleventh and twelfth Virtues need to add two new symbols to your dowsing chart, as symbols for those two Virtues. Put these in place of your "space" section and your "Continue ratio on other chart" position. Just tape the symbols over those whited-out words.

The new numbers look like this:



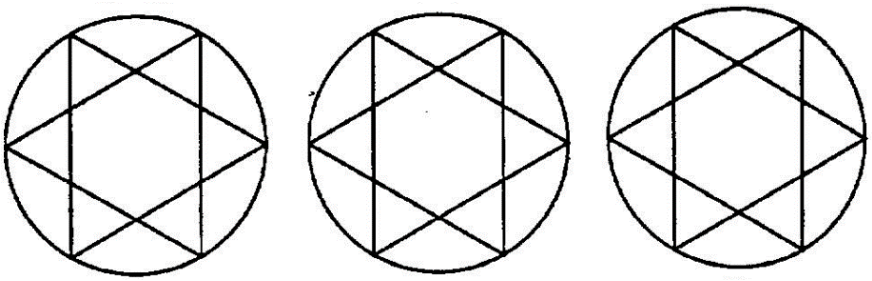
Eleventh Virtue

11th



Twelfth Virtue

12th



More Stars in Appendix

For babies, you can tape a bit of hair on the stars for a witness, or use pictures, if the negative is still around. Polaroid is best.

Those of you who did not come to the May conference are not likely empowered with the other two Virtues yet, but I will double check all of you.

The Earth no longer has a spiritual North Pole, so a revision of that exercise is needed. You can direct your soul fluid to a body part or top of head and blast out power, which will often dislodge dark forces. Also, regular chi blasting and creative force clearing will work fine. In particular, directing your creative force to move a dark force from your aura into a tree, dog pound, or zombie will work fine. I found out that I can hover over a polluted city full of zombies and spit the contamination out into the tissue types with no problem. It is entirely within Law because they are soul dead, and their tissue has no sense of disorder. Any soul dead person can hold millions of disordered energies without the least bit of discomfort or awareness. Where do you think all this crap came from, anyway? It came from the people who are now zombies. You must WILL to return it to them within Law, or risk losing your own soul through the poison.

Trees and animals have lost their souls, as well *(Editor's Note: Information amended at a later date)*. It does not hurt to send the between cells and planetary contamination into them. I prefer not to use my pets, because it leaks onto me. The hard part for some students to accept is that only people with souls suffer from such contamination. If animals live around people who still have souls, then they will react with discomfort if they are possessed, because of their owner's aura. Their owner's aura will stir up the dark forces of the pet. Every pet should be cleared, and his cord looped into his heart, rather than dragging the ground. *(Editor's Note: Portion deleted to be added in future text. Available on request.)*

Cutting out the faces of slimy movie star zombies from tabloid magazines is helpful. Virtually all are zombies. You can simplify your soul dowsing chart now to:

Soul Types:

Vampiring Goat Soul	*Sun since Birth Soul*	*Severed from Awareness*
Sun Replacement Soul	*Parasite Vampire Soul*	*Non-Vampiring Replacement Goat Soul*
Other Replaced Soul	*Multiple Evil Souls*	*Other Type Birth Soul*
No Soul	*Too Contaminated To Assess*	*Other (Some Revised For Later)*

Before using a zombie picture, dowse percent of connection to birth soul and check on the soul chart. I recommend two good students check when clear before using pictures.

Only eight percent of the population now has their birth soul, so it is not difficult to find zombie pictures to store disorder into. Soy milk will hold a ton of disorder. Just keep some in a glass to shoot between cells contamination into. Pigeons are good to use, as is sea water and fish. Occasionally a possum is needed. If you do not know where LIVE zombie holders are, then do not just try to picture one. Dead movie stars won't work. You must travel with your etheric double to a known location in order to deposit the disorder.IT IS NOT MENTAL! I cannot stress enough the need for you to use soul force to expel the disorder into a tissue category. Many disorders present now cannot be dowsed, but can be put into something, or chopped up. Those that must be chopped up must always be de-sexed and their eyes removed.

I know this all sounds gross to think about and do, but you must do it to spiritually survive. I have been a little cranky with some of you for not following my advice, and then when I check you; you are near soul-death. Some of you think your guardians will take care of it. I have news for you; it is your job, as part of human karma, to take care of it. It is not the job of guardians. Guardians have shown us how to do it; that is their job. Don't be lazy.

Most of the vampires will be given a prana receptor to block them from sucking out your life and contaminating you in the process. Even so, there will be at least two percent of the human population that still will be actively parasitic. You must identify these at once and clear the contamination. If they are family members, then do the three layers of five pointed star broadcast mentioned in a recent lesson.

Most people who have lost their souls feel much better now. We must all look kindly at the fallen ones, and treat everyone decently, if somewhat aloof. Do not fall into thinking they can learn holy truth, or that they will not contaminate you, or you will risk your soul.

The Earth feels better, too, since tons of dark forces were thrown out into space with the Earth spiritual body. The remaining dark forces can be taken care of without too much trouble if you follow my advice. The genetic material of all of

you is contaminated from the recent world collision and the vampires. If you have trouble understanding the procedures, then fly to Oklahoma for teaching right away, or call the monastery.

We must get very clear; so as to locate those Suns still intact, whose monadic seeds have been hooked into the New Heaven prior to the cataclysm. Many Suns we haven't recalled meeting have been hooked in by the holy beings. Those worthy were therefore given a chance. All souls of people, animals, and plants were in an outer ring around the Earth peripheral to the location of the old Heaven. All were severed and slung out into space, except those anchored in the New Heaven and Earth.

The physical Earth will exist for at least a generation, but that is of little use to us. We will never return to this corpse called Earth, because we have chosen to follow our souls. The individual and group karma for this planet has been met.

The biggest cause for karma is the desire for homogeny. The belief that there is no evil, no gender, and therefore no reason not to create a personal reality has broken the soul of the Earth. The loss of understanding of soul types and the refusal of the Suns to take their jobs seriously as spiritual transmuters has been their downfall. They wanted to be party animals, and their wish has been fulfilled. Many are goats now. The refusal of animal man to live a moral life has caused his destruction. Many Christians just assumed Jesus would arrive on a cloud and remove their sins and whisk them off to Heaven. They took no personal responsibility.

There are some we can still help, if their souls are intact since birth, and secured in the New Heaven. The soul call has gone out from more than one location, and some will answer.

Staying Clear and Seeing Through Blind Spots

LESSON May 27, 1993

It is very important at this time to keep all your threads to your lower and higher aura open and clear of dark forces, but it may be difficult due to blind spots. There are several methods you can use to trick your dark forces so you can see them to clear your auras and corpse body.

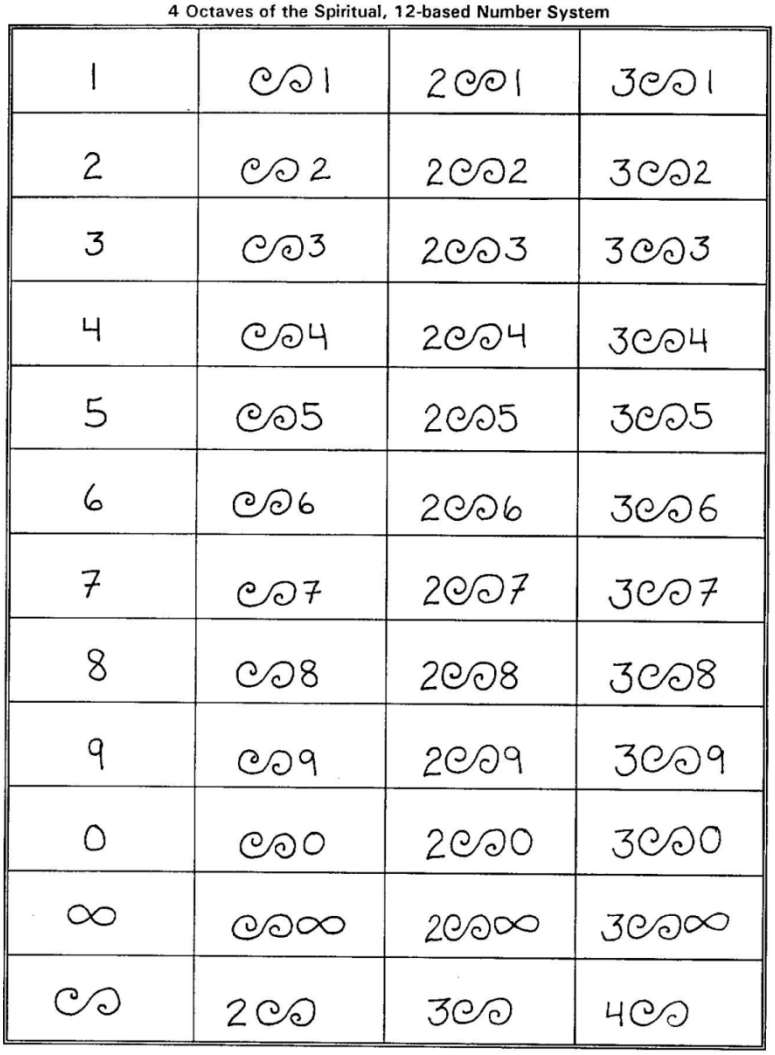
Many people at this time have higher aura demons and their eggs which they acquired from vampires and/or the crash of the ray/octave world. The eggs could take up to three weeks to hatch and would grow into a three-eyed demon. Even if you have cleared all vampires and have no new ones you may still have some you missed, so you must clear them in this manner: First poke out all three eyes and suck the sockets; many of them have both male and female creative centers which must be destroyed. Some may have additional creative centers in another part of their body. Inside the demons are eggs and each must have a hole punched in one end and the contents poured into the sulfuric acid pit. Many times inside the eggs are birds or vultures that must be de-sexed, have their eyes poked out, heads chopped off and wings broken. It is very important that you do not just **"think"** these procedures, but actively participate in the process. To accomplish the task you must engage your creative chi in order to be effective. It is also a good way to develop your yang power. Those who are too embarrassed to act out the removal, may not be accomplishing anything and are not clearing themselves no matter how many hours they are sitting thinking about it. Keep using your Demon Removal Chart and Where to Put It Chart *(See Appendix or pages 110 and 120)* until you are sure each of the three-eyed demons and eggs that you find are totally and completely gone. Some people had as many as 90 eggs when we checked today, so you all have some work to do. These eggs will develop into full sized demons with their own eggs if they are not removed.

A good approach to your dowsing session is to begin with the First Check chart *(not currently available)*. Go step by step through everything on the chart, including chakras and check percentage of yin and yang contamination using both the right hand (for yang) and the left hand (for yin). Simply ask "*What percentage of contamination do I have on my spring*?" If your right hand shows a five and your left hand shows a 2 that means you have 50 percent yang contamination and 20 percent yin contamination on your spring. Clear that contamination before checking summer contamination. **Go season by season** until each item on your First Check chart has been entirely cleared.

If you show no contamination, or you cleared all the contamination through the First Check chart and you still do not feel clear, go chakra by chakra starting with your vestigial tail and ask "*What assemblage point you are in and which you should be in for that chakra?"* If you get no reading or cannot get into that assemblage point, you have a dark force on that chakra which must be cleared. **Each chakra could be in a different assemblage point**, so don't think there is a normal point for any chakra. Meticulous attention to detail is essential not only to clear yourself but also to develop the yin aspect of power, so you must attempt to catch every nuance of disorder.

Another method that can help is to **Virtue blast**. Remember to keep your corpse focus, etheric double focus and higher aura focus in your monad, but check your assemblage point chart and find which point you should stand on, and which point you should blast. Sometimes it helps to focus specifically on a chakra, amino acid, or element to become even clearer in your focus. Generally, after moving from point to point you can return to your Demon Removal chart or Where to Put It Chart to dispose of whatever you may have dislodged.

4 Octaves of the Spiritual, 12-based Number System



Counting up four octaves, this a sample of the 12 based number system. The way to read the symbol is with a simple formula, (Y times) + X. So the number 25 would look like this: 2 1 . What we thought of as zero on the linear, 10-based system now reads as ten. And a zero looks like this

Since the North Pole exercise no longer works, you can **Blast: using your Virtue, soul fluid, creative chi (male spark/menstrual), body chi or lower soul life essence to dislodge disharmonies**. Then you must determine what to do with it. You may need the techniques from the Demon Removal and/or the Where to Put It charts. Sometimes you will need to dowse ratios using the **←New Numbers Chart** *(here and Appendix)* and your signature reinforcements as outlined in the previous lesson.

If you run into trouble, become confused or dizzy, or do not feel you are being effective, change your physical direction and try again. You can also check your Where to Put It chart, as you may be filled with disharmonies that must be disposed of before you continue.

After you have cleared all your:
Threads…Plasma…Creative Chi…
Kundalini Substance…Planets…Virtues…
Elements…G-Proteins…Amino Acids…
Chromosomes (don't forget the second X for women or the Y for men which are not listed on the chart),

It is a good idea to look over your **cranial nerves** one by one. Cranial nerves are portals for virtually every vampire so they are particularly important. It is also important to remember that the telephone is one of the major portals of contamination, so use caution if you must use the phone. The cranial nerves related to seeing and hearing are very prone to contamination, so check them meticulously. *(See charts in Appendix)*

If you find a lot of contamination, ask how many days it has been there. If you do not get a specific answer you probably still have a portal and you must locate it. It could be a **witness** of you (picture or signature) left in the possession of a vampire. Cut all ties to that witness. It could be a book or idea you are still attached to. Destroy anything that could be an interference to your soul's progression. We have watched the death of many a dear friend and family member because they were too attached to something or someone.

When the ray/octave world collided with ours, the old world tone of 3C was destroyed. We are now resonating at 3E Earth ray/octave tone, not 3C, in preparation for the 3D New Heaven/New Earth tone, which is where our soul focus should be. For example, if someone associates too strongly with a Hopi/variant type from the ray/octave world 1A, it causes him to fall into that world's contamination. Our spiritual bodies are already under great stress due to the collision of the two worlds. The additional stress caused by resonating with another ray/octave world pulls one's focus out of the New Heaven/New Earth. Since the aura body follows thought, it is important to pull your corpse resonation and lower and higher aura focus to the tone of 3D (think "above head") **to prevent resonating with dark forces from other worlds**. This must be taken very seriously. We are trying very hard to help everyone in the group stay clear, but you must be clear within your own soul or all of our work will be for naught.

We will try to help, but you must work hard, show great attention to detail and use force in your clearing so that you develop into a strong warrior.

Auric Body Healing and the Mold of Man

LESSON May 30, 1993 The **Pelvic Communicator Aura** is an aspect of corpse aura that remains even in a soul dead person. It can be visualized as a cloud over the pelvis of all humans. Foreign menstrual chi can carry a vampirish pelvic communicator aura thread from a vampire to an intact soul's higher aura. If the vampire is a woman, the thread is from the uterus. If it is from a man, it exits from the tip of the penis. This thread drains previously unidentified Higher Aura Substance or Chakra Creative Substance.

The **Higher Aura Substance** Thread Pelvic Communicator Drains only come from soul-dead persons. This is due to a vicarious desire by vampires to be near a soul light. The Lower Creative Chakra Substance Threads originate in either soul dead or intact soul persons. They occur due to emotional or mental connections. They drain out a substance now identified as **Chakra Creative Substance**.

To remove these problems, you must first check the number of corpse body persons who are draining your higher aura substance. One corpse can have several threads. All of these will be zombies. Follow each thread back one at a time and sever the thread. Cut out the pelvic communicator aura of the zombie and burn it with your will. Put it in a visualized sulfuric acid pit.

After all connections draining the higher aura substance are gone, then pull in a refill of Higher Aura Substance from the New Earth through your silver cord which in the iridescent sea. We have checked all of you on this once and assisted you, but if you have trouble, let us know.

The lower creative chakra substance drains can be from you or to you in a body location to or from any soul conditioned person. They often can go out or to fingers and toes, or the spinal column and hair. Hair should be checked morning and night because it is an antenna.

The removal of lower creative substance drains differs in that you must check the soul condition of the perpetrator first. At the onset, you should check your own threads out to children and loved ones, or other people. You should pull them all back to you. If an intact soul person has a thread to you, then follow the thread back to the person, and have your etheric double enter their form and reel it back to them like a fish. If a soul-dead person has a thread in your lower body, then follow the procedure of cutting out the pelvic communicator aura, chopping the thread and burning as in the zombie higher aura thread removal routine.

If you are low on the creative chakra substance, then a nagual person, such as myself, must help you to replace it. We will try to check all of you more than once.

The reason that nagual soul types were created was to assist the planetary guardians. Right now, there are very few intact nagual soul types. Some of them have become zombies, and their nagual substance has become a dangerous vehicle for egoic elemental formation. If you find a Nagual Foreign Evil Substance or Nagual Fueled Evil Egoic Elementals, then contact the foundation for removal. It usually takes a nagual to remove a nagual.

There are other substances relative to the twelve cranial nerves that apply to aspects of the Virtues and the male spark and female chi. The substances that feed the nerves and empower them comes from the higher aura. Think of the higher aura as a body organ. In the center would be the Higher Aura Substance. The organ wall holds blood vessel type pathways that feed the cranial nerves. This blood type substance we will call the **Cranial Nerve Spiritual Communicative Substance**. These pathways flow from the ten primary Virtues, which empower the cranial nerves, and then flow through the acupuncture meridians and chi centers into the etheric body and then the corpse body.

The inside wall of this visualized organ holds a mucous producing layer that drips down into the pineal gland in the head in perfect conditions. This **Pineal Mucous Substance** has the power to heal auric holes. It can be *willed* down to the spot of trauma, and will seal up the hole.

A filtrate within the channel of the Higher Aura Substance is the **Pituitary Serum**. This Serum refills the pituitary spiritual substance, which then filters down to regulate on a spiritual level all the hormone producing glands in the human body.

Hypothalamus Oil is secreted by the outside wall of the visualized organ of the Higher Aura. This oil drips down, to energize many etheric and physical body systems.

All of these can be *willed* to drip down to the appropriate locations by the intact Sun. Some foods cause these pathways to block or will destroy the substance.

One of the worse perpetrators is soy. It depletes ten cranial nerve substances, with a strong focus on the trochlear nerve. The trochlear nerve seems to be the key to vampire contamination, although other sites can be used as back-ups by vampires. Each nerve is connected to body organs. Each person should **check** the *level of cranial nerve substance in each of the twelve cranial nerves, the pineal, the hypothalamus and the pituitary*. In many cases, the student can *will* the empty spots to fill up.

Warts and Moles: Many warts and moles are associated with a person attached to form along a particular acupuncture meridian. They may be due to karma of one's ancestors, the soul or the present lifetime. They may have shielded, hidden or buried dark forces that must be sent into soy, zombies, trees, possums, snakes, birds, etc.

If it is a soul issue, then you can dowse which Virtue has a constriction, maiming, block or dark force. See if you got it from a past life or current life through *actions* or *association*.

If it is an ancestor problem, then try to Virtue blast and drip Virtue fluid within Soul Fluid to the spot to realign the disorder. It is like putting a tuning fork to a misaligned piano string and tightening. You may also need to force residue into a zombie, tree, etc. The residue will fade and dissolve within three days with no harm to the receptacle.

Ask that any appropriate cranial nerve fluid drip down through the acupuncture meridian to energize with soul fluid the appropriate meridian to align that virtue-maimed location that produced a skin lesion toward harmony.

Each person can dowse the *Percentage of Crystallization* of each wart, mole, or other skin lesion. If it reaches 100%, then you will have to have it surgically removed to allow the etheric body to not reflect it. At earlier stages, the spiritual removal of the pattern may reflect in removal of the form. It is important to remove crystalized skin lesions, and also to remove the etheric forms through the higher methods. As above, so below.

Mold of Man: I am not talking about a fungus infection here. The holy beings saw that the collision of worlds shook up the auric bodies of Suns severely. Many dark forces from the colliding worlds intersected at that time, and have since further weakened the spiritual condition of intact Suns. To help Suns, the holy beings saw fit today to alter the Sun Mold of Man. If you wonder what this is, refer to the book, Fire from Within by Carlos Castaneda.

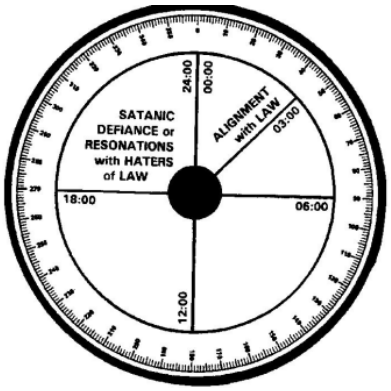
The mold of man was adjusted to increase the stamina of Suns who are under the duress of living in a zombie world. It changed the overall waveform pattern of the auric cocoon. The pattern makes it harder for other-world types to hook into Suns. We have a new pattern for Suns. Some of you have received faxed versions that represent the old pattern of Suns. These should not be used. At this time, only use your own photograph or signature to clear dowsed ratio dark force patterns from your aura. Do no world Sun radionics. Use only dark broadcasts (No light upon the witness.)

Emotional Chakra Substance Implants: Several people I have checked recently have these dark force energies. To remove these, pull the dark force energy out of your vestigial tail and put it outside on the lawn. It should decay in a day or two.

The Three Vessels: I want you to think of the four main threads of the auras as having three blood vessels. The four main threads are the: *Tail Thread,… Will Thread, …Lower-To-Higher Thread,…Higher-To-Monad Thread.* Each "blood" vessel has the components of the corpse body, lower aura body, and higher aura body. If a person snaps or blocks the "blood" flow from one vessel in one of the four locations, then a condition similar to a spiritual stroke occurs. At this time, if caught early, I can repair this condition.

Each of you should **check** all four threads in all three vessels for percentage of openness. This reflects the degree of blocking by dark forces or other problems. Be cautious that you can dowse someone in your aura rather than you. Do not freak out and think you are soul dead unless you check with me first. Then freak out.

I have checked all the students and have pulled many of you from the abyss of this cataclysm during the last few days. The few that have not survived chose to be "normal", i.e., a zombie.



Each of the three bodies (corpse, etheric, and higher aura) have optimal frequency ranges in which to avoid the zombie vibrations. You can dowse on a 360 Circle Scale the relative current frequency of each body and your zombie danger zone range for each body. You can dowse the optimal frequency of each of the three bodies and then WILL your perspective body to rise to the occasion. You can think of it as three dials (one for each body.) Think of these three dials stacked on top of your head. Within each dial is a wave-form dial. You can adjust the frequency and over-all waveform of each of the three primary bodies (corpse, etheric, and higher aura.) Your range will vary from day to day. If you find your zombie range is very high, then suspect that you have a dark force or portal on a high chakra. Each chakra has an octave overlay. The higher frequencies tend to refer to the higher chakras.

If you work or live with zombies, then you must remove their pelvic communicator auras, and keep their prana receptors clean. If you do not, then they will torment you. You must also remove all fragments of zombie's lower and higher auras from your house or work place, and the fragments of their Will, lower or higher aura, or base threads.

We are over the hump of this difficult time. Although we don't want to see it in our loved ones, some of them have chosen to not see Truth, and prefer to be "normal" which is zombie.

Unless an intact Sun violently chooses to oppose a cosmic law and/or prefers to join the living dead, each of you will be O.K. I have watched over you as a hen gathers her chicks. The storm has passed.

Contamination List:

Foreign…Other world plasma
Rotting foreign *higher…lower* aura
Floating *tail…will* thread pieces
Floating lower to higher aura pieces
Floating higher aura to monad pcs.
Nagual foreign substance
Nagual-fueled egoic elementals
Menstrual chi egoic vampires
Higher aura satanic *beings…portals*
Satanic *substance…globules*
Inverse frequencies
Birth soul hovering near original corpse
Pelvic communicator aura thread
Zombie…Pet prana receptor
Higher aura vicinity shadow portal
Tissue…Etheric portal

Problem List

Ray octave soul variant contam.
Animal mutant between spaces
Nephilim between spaces
Thing tissue
Doppelganger between spaces
Obsession contamination
Superficial DF/cord contamination
Grid…Virtue contamination
Planetary…Prana contamination
Planetary parasitic shielded
Hopi-variant tissue hook
Inverse universe tissue hook
Parallel world tissue hook
Animal mutant tissue hook
Succubus/Incubus spray between spaces
Eastern hopi-variant substance contamination
Future alien pranic substance
Hopi-variant Dreaming Body (DB)
Nephilim…Alien DB
8-virtue soul type substance contam.
Body fluid contamination
Eye contact
Foreign kundalini
Egoic crystal
Foreign kundalini egoic substance bubble
Other soul type substance
Satanic personality icon
Yin…Yang kundalini contamination
Satanic webbing
Grid/vicinity maimed virtue
Directional demon/ally surfacing
Shielded/buried Dark Force (DF)
Ally-fueled egoic elementals in room
Outer ring satanic being surfacing
Past dreaming body portal
Past DF filament
Part of self out to contaminated person
Person hooked into you or location
Ruptured auric virtue
Maimed virtue (personal)
Residual DF pattern
Malefic resonation with person/place/time
Parasitic embedded foreign/missing: plasma/egoic/lower life essence
DF memory imprint
Cell change by-product
Spirits of illness spores
Secondary branching alien virtue contamination shadow
Alien leashed time/space contamination primary/secondary
Dark force spores
Alien linked virtue contamination: Animal/Alien/Hopi-Variant/ Nephilim/Asura,
Doppelganger Past-Time Hologram *to or from*
Nephilim egoics primary/secondary
Stimulating Virtue Exudute Eater Filament: Past/Present Place/Time/Space
Person/Hopi/Alien Insanity obsess.
Trauma maimed virtue exudate
Kundalini substance DF pattern related to trauma
Kundalini substance trauma engram
Reverse evolutionary waveforms
Vampire *etheric bodies…hook*
Karmic illness residue
Between cells desire elemental vampires
Vestigial tail vampire seeds
Asura vampire spores
Asura vestigial tail contamination
Hate elemental spores
Romance elemental seeds
Betrayal elemental vampire
Coveting power seed
Lower psychism/meditation practice spores
Fallen angel contamination
between spaces
Nephilim substance contamination
Counter-evolutionary portal contam.
Seed thread to etheric body at tail contam.
Higher aura thread to monad contamination.
Lower aura etheric thread to higher aura contam.
Will thread to etheric body from solar plexus contam.
Corpse body contamination
Male creative spark contam.
Female menstrual chi contam.
Stray etheric bodies
Foreign monadic soul fluid in area
Leaking soul fluid (any type)
Ray/octave soul fluid head vent
Menstrual chi soul fluid carrier
Indirect vampire
Right ear thread contam.
Left ear thread contam.
Eye thread contam.
Mouth thread contam.
Heart thread contam.
Nose thread contam.
Pelvic thread contam.
Soul fluid spores/leeches
Nephilim zombie filament
3-virtue pubic appendage portal

Location List:

Other
In room or area
In eyes
Lower aura-plasma-etheric body
Between cells planetary/pranic
Corpse mental/obsession vampire vehicle/cloud/portal
Corpse tissues liquids
DNA cells
Vestigial tail seed thread to etheric body or lower doorway to worlds
Will cord from solar plexus to etheric body
Thread to monad from etheric body
Monad or thread to creative powers
Higher doorway to worlds
Higher Consciousness aura
Hanging off Virtue powers (Higher aura)
Bubble or globule in vicinity
Counter-evolutionary head portal to worlds

Zombie List (Partial)
Sharon Stone
Aretha Franklin
Roseanna Arquette
Madonna
Kim Bassinger
Sean Young
Jack Nicholson
Mick Jagger
Sean Penn
President Clinton
Michio Kushi
Michael Douglas
Congested urban area
(New York City, Chicago, etc.)

Animal List:
Prairie dogs/gophers
Dogs
Cats
Insects
Opossums
Lizards
Apes
Raccoons
Pigs
Crustacean
Fresh water fish
Salt water fish
Snakes
Birds/pigeons

Where to Put It
Pull out tail first
Tree
Animal (Check animal chart)
Rock
Concrete
Desert
Planet(s)
Burn with fire
Sea kelp
Coral reef
Ocean
Metal
Soy milk
Zombie (Check zombie chart)
Bounce off moon & Put into...
Pull out of eyes first
Other

Charts: Soul Status; First Check and Chakras

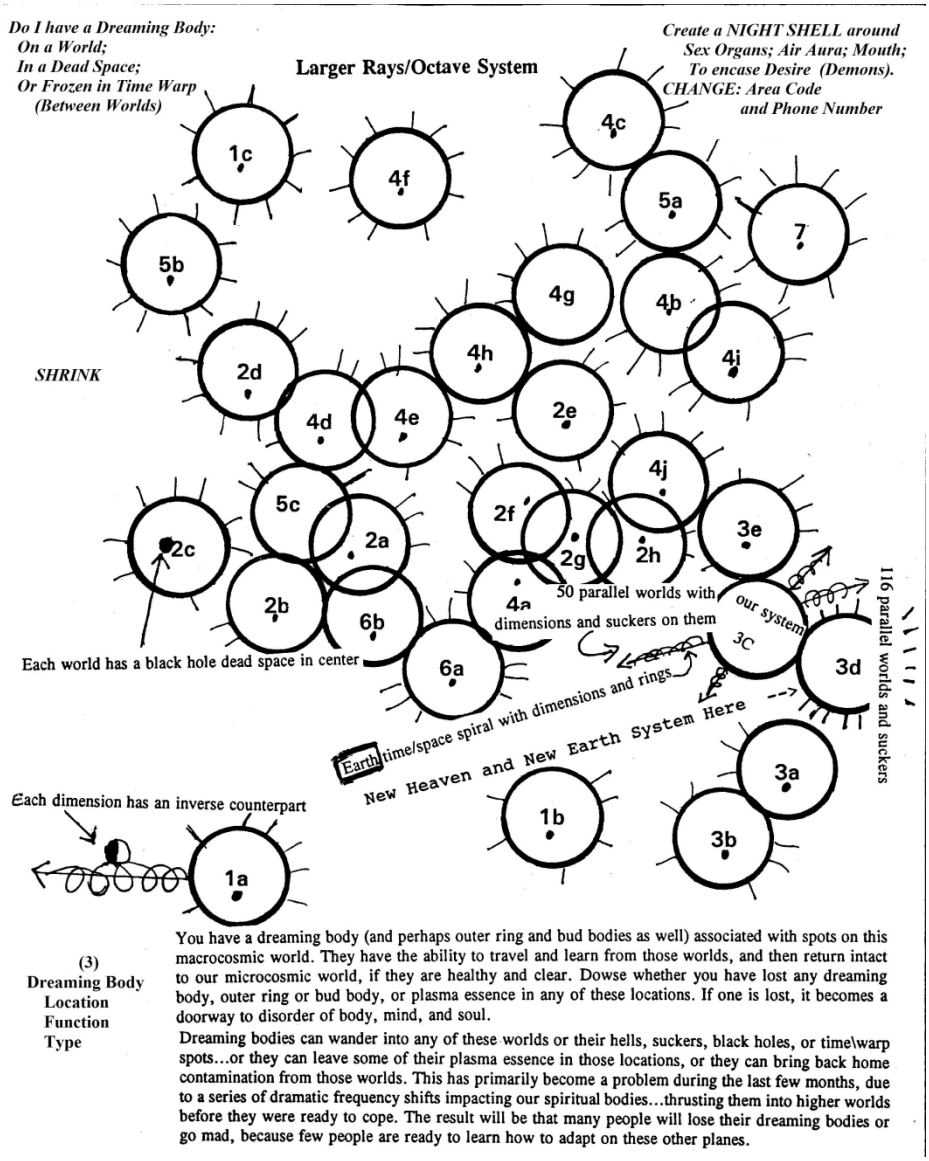
Soul Status
Vampiring goat soul
Severed from awareness -
Sun replacement soul
Parasite vampire soul
Birth soul/auras hovering
near original corpse
Sun since birth soul
Non-vampiring replacement
goat soul
Other replaced soul
Multiple evil souls
Other type birth soul
No soul
Too contaminated to assess
Other

Chakras
Vestigial tail
Base very slow waveform
Pelvic Fire
Solar Plexus (2)
Water
Heart faster water
Throat
Air
Brow
Steam
Crown: very fast crystal
waveform
Cord
Water 3 overlay
Time/space window
Monad

Problems
Chakra creative substance
Cranial nerve spiritual
communicative substance
Emotional chakra substance
Implants

First Check
Higher aura substance
Cranial nerves
Pineal mucous substance
Pituitary serum
Hypothalamus oil
and
Tail thread
Will thread
Lower to higher thread
Higher aura to monad thread
Plasma
Planets
Chakras
Between cells
Kundalini substance
Prana
Air
Nerve
Blood
Sex
Creative chi
Virtues
Grid
Other

Methods Chart
Beam Lower soul life essence
(navel)
Body chi blast:
(air, nerve, blood, & sex)
Creative chi blast:
(male spark or menstrual)
Blast using Virtue
from same standpoint
Blast Virtue from a 2nd standpoint
Blast using Soul fluid
Dowse ratios
Put somewhere
Demon removal chart
Other
To remove contamination, check which method to use. You may need more than one method.
(Locate) Primary Chakra Focus
and Waveform
Check each chakra for hooks,
drains, portals, plasma
and contamination in and out
Check yin/yang contamination,
season by season
(spring, summer, fall, winter),
Check for openness of threads, and percentage of available power.
Start each dowsing session with this checklist.



(3)
Dreaming Body
Location
Function
Type

You have a dreaming body (and perhaps outer ring and bud bodies as well) associated with spots on this macrocosmic world. They have the ability to travel and learn from those worlds, and then return intact to our microcosmic world, if they are healthy and clear. Dowse whether you have lost any dreaming body, outer ring or bud body, or plasma essence in any of these locations. If one is lost, it becomes a doorway to disorder of body, mind, and soul.

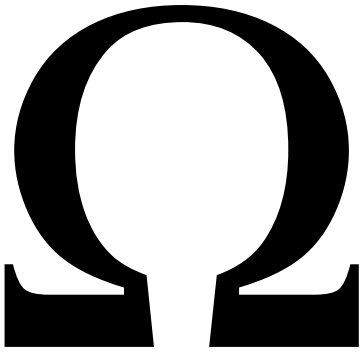
Dreaming bodies can wander into any of these worlds or their hells, suckers, black holes, or time\warp spots…or they can leave some of their plasma essence in those locations, or they can bring back home contamination from those worlds. This has primarily become a problem during the last few months, due to a series of dramatic frequency shifts impacting our spiritual bodies…thrusting them into higher worlds before they were ready to cope. The result will be that many people will lose their dreaming bodies or go mad, because few people are ready to learn how to adapt on these other planes.

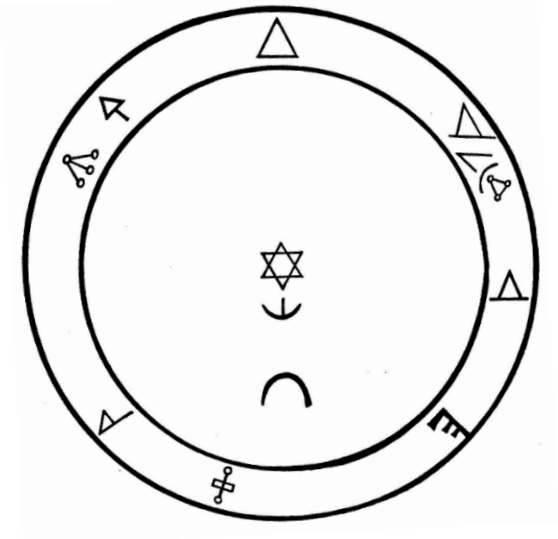
Use this Ray/Octave Worlds Diagram to help you focus on the source of other world contamination.

You may also find contamination from their parallel and sucker worlds.
Use the methods chart to determine how to remove.

Charts: Ray Octave; Omega Symbol and Grace Amulet; What is my Problem?

View is from the base of brain (sic).





Put this omega symbol at the head of your bed with the opening toward the floor. When used with the **Sphere of Grace** amulet at the head of your bed as well, it will repel dark forces. This is not a panacea. If your etheric body wanders off, it will get contaminated.

What is my Problem?

Healing reaction
Parallel world dark force
Parallel world dead space
Parallel world time warp
Parallel sucker world time warp
Parallel sucker world dead space
Parallel sucker dark force
Mutant sucker world dead space
Mutant sucker world time warp
Sucker world dark force
Electromagnetic portal
Stuck in future world
Bubble world bursting
Past, present or future
Biorhythm or environmental stress
effecting dreaming bodies
Asura/Thing/portal traumatizing
dreaming body
Dreaming body damage
past, present or future of any world
Feeling someone else's disharmony
Funnel, vortex, portal or doorway
in location or self
Air/fire/water/earth imbalance
Past world time warp, dead space,
or dark force
Food portal contamination
Time warp of another world
Time warp of Earth
Dead space of earth
Future world dead space
Future world dark force
Future or past time warp
Past life dark force
Planetary wobble
World-wide crisis in progress
Earth-soul-cell contamination
Genetic dark force portal
DNA clearing in progress
Amino acid contamination
Temporary bubble world
Ray/octave world dead space
Space warp between ray/octave worlds
Dark force from ray/octave worlds
Dark force in location
Contaminated gap/procreative
cleft/cord/monad
Dark force through ego chunk out from you
or a hook or drain to someone in past,
present or future
Dark force through ego chunk in you
or a hook drain, past, present or future

Vampire Removal Methods

LESSON May 31, 1993

There have been so many new types of disorder that we have had to deal with in the recent weeks that it seems appropriate to review protocol at this time. Although we are over the hump, there is still much debris to clean up, bits of higher or lower of any soul type may be floating through your home, there are also walk-through vampires that you may not know, but still are capable of sucking your pranas. You may still find tail vampire seeds, higher aura satanic beings, and higher aura satanic being portals. These satanic beings may be left from your primary vampire clearing so be sure to double check. No new damage should come from the vampires you have already cleared, but you want to make sure you have gotten every last bit of contamination cleared and damage rectified from the onslaught of vampires after the worlds collided.

To reiterate proper procedure for vampire removal, First ask how many primary vampires are affecting anyone in your house.

The vampire may have many vampire shadows. The vampire is the tree; the shadows are the roots. If you destroy the roots the tree will fall. You may have 3 primary vampires, but 7 shadows from those vampires. If you find any of them line them all up and handle them all at the same time. It is particularly good if you have both a male and female to work on ghosts at the same time, as the yin and yang energies are necessary to do a complete job. Remember; act out all procedures to engage both your male spark and female menstrual chi. *(Portion deleted to be put in a later text. Available upon request 6/wp/copy/protocol).*

After you have taken care of all vampire shadows, look for satanic substance from any soul types. Pull them down from your higher aura or etheric body, chop and place into sulfuric acid pit.

Next check how many inverse frequencies are anywhere in your aura or affecting your aura.

Go to your assemblage point chart and find which point you should stand on and which point you should blast concentrating on the chakra auric body, or body part you locate the inverse frequency in. Continue this procedure until all frequencies in each individual and the vicinity are neutralized.

Put each chakra into its proper assemblage point to make sure no other portal exists. If you have any trouble holding that assemblage point you have a portal, dark force or some other kind of contamination on that chakra. Find where to put it.

Next check your planetary energies both yin and yang, season by season. Planetary energies are very important and a good way to find hidden or buried disharmonies.

Check pranas one by one for contamination, yin and yang, season by season and refill with clean air, blood, nerve and sex.

Check your creative chi, both percentage of contamination and amount. Men and women have both male spark, and menstrual chi, a large amount of your own sex and a small amount of the opposite sex. After it has been cleaned replenish to full capacity.

Check your cranial nerves for cranial nerve spiritual communicative substance, and replenish if necessary. It is a good idea to go cranial nerve by cranial nerve.

Check for contamination on amino acids, chromosomes and elements. Insidious damage can result from vampire shadow residue left in the building blocks of the corpse and etheric body. Whenever you check for contamination be sure to check both yin and yang season by season to be sure you are completely clear.

If you have a contamination that can't be cleared by putting it into something or using a virtue or chi blast you can dowse a ratio and put it on your personal witness, either a polaroid picture, or a signature. It is not necessary to use stars anymore; a perfect circle will also work, although you can continue to use the stars that you have.

Also remember in order to make sure your corpse body is clear you must know what frequency to tune into, be sure you look at each aspect of yourself from the proper frequency when clearing until your corpse, your etheric body and your higher aura is 100 percent clean.

Before you leave the house it is a very good idea to visualize the power ∞, a moving infinity symbol or mobius strip on your forehead and others that move around your aura. Also determine what frequency range is your zombie danger zone for your corpse body, your etheric body and your higher aura so that you can stay above zombie resonation.

END OF INNER TEACHINGS 1993 VOLUME ONE

(INNER TEACHINGS
VOLUME TWO
Contains June through August, 1993)

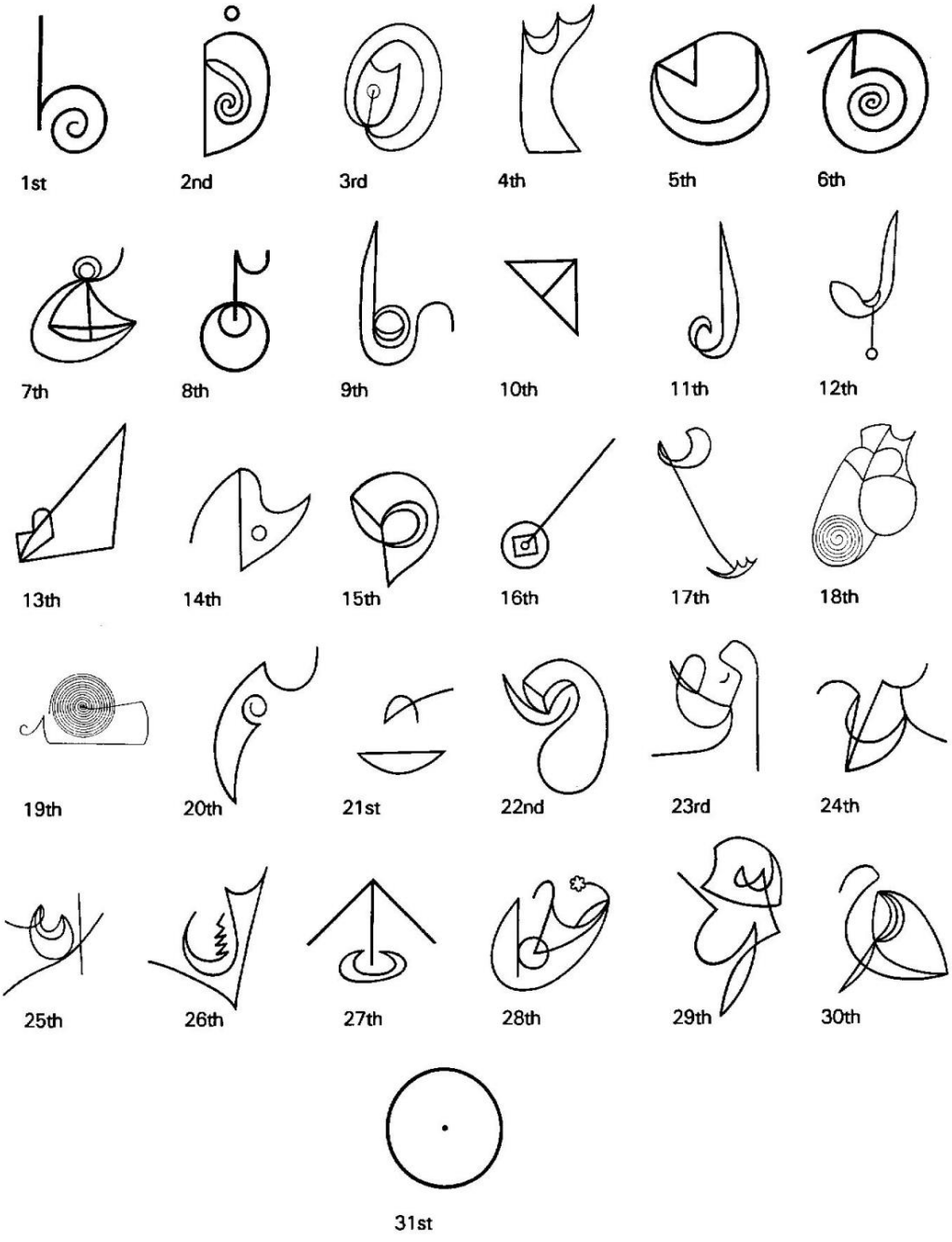
APPENDIX

Laws and Virtues Charts Excerpted from "Virtues, Laws and Powers"

LAWS	PG
Change	41
Cause and Effect	41-42
Correspondence	42
Rhythm	42
Mentalism	42
Vibration	43
Gender and Polarity	43
Non-Resistance	43

LAWS	PG
Use	43
Synthesis and Synergy	44
Desire Distortion	44
Creative Power and Dissonance	45
Spiritual Manifestation	45
Season	45-46
Order	46
Division	46-47

VIRTUE SYMBOLS



LIST OF ASSEMBLAGE POINTS ASSOCIATED WITH BODY PARTS:

This table lists associations to help you focus for blasting dark forces off of yourself or the grid. There are other body associations than these (like acupuncture meridians), therefore dowse over full body part charts for disharmonies, not this table.

1 Air Bursa - knee	1 Fire Blood plasma	1 Water Bone marrow	1 Crystal Thymus
2 Air Rectum	2 Fire Right kidney	2 Water Blood flow to left adrenal, kidney	2 Crystal Spleen
3 Air Joints - ankle	3 Fire Achilles heels	3 Water Peritoneal fluid	3 Crystal Adrenals
4 Air Bladder	4 Fire Right adrenal - organ	4 Water Left adrenal cortex hormones	4 Crystal Lymphatics (groin)
5 Air Outer aura ring (general) - eyes	5 Fire Spine	5 Water Bowels	5 Crystal Bone marrow (legs)
6 Air Red blood cells	6 Fire Left adrenal - hormones	6 Water Pectorals	6 Crystal Heart
7 Air Hair on head	7 Fire Sternum	7 Water Umbilicus	7 Crystal DNA (pelvis)
8 Air White blood cells	8 Fire Left adrenal - organ	8 Water Skin of left lower back	8 Crystal Blood (pulmonary artery)
9 Air Sweat	9 Fire Left kidney	9 Water Crotch	9 Crystal Nerves (arms)
10 Air Ileocecal valve	10 Fire Peritoneal cavity	10 Water Hair (anywhere)	10 Crystal Speech (throat)

ASSEMBLAGE POINTS SYMBOLS:

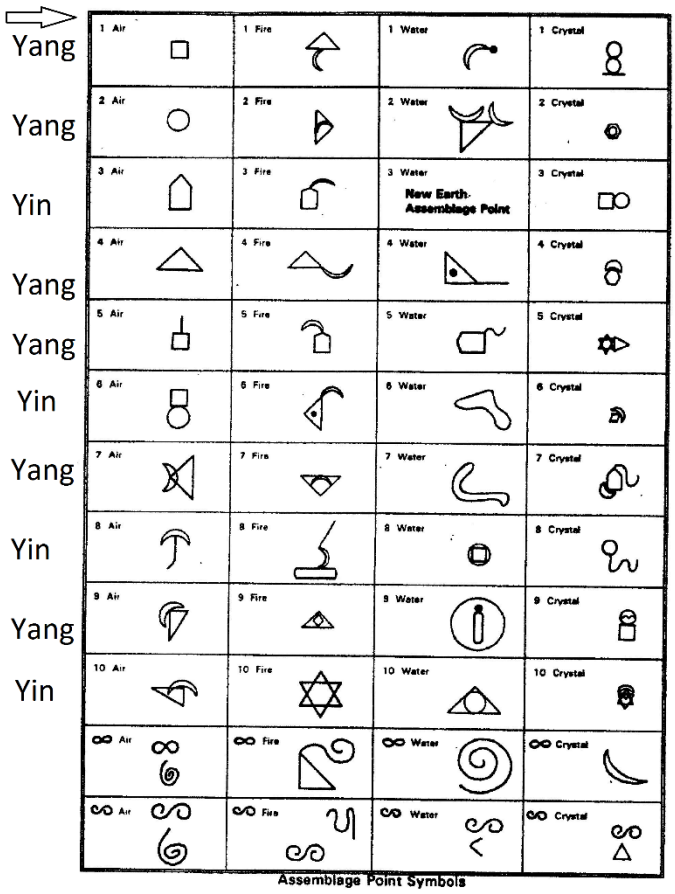
1 Air	1 Fire	1 Water	1 Crystal
2 Air	2 Fire	2 Water	2 Crystal
3 Air	3 Fire	3 Water **New Earth Assemblage Point**	3 Crystal
4 Air	4 Fire	4 Water	4 Crystal
5 Air	5 Fire	5 Water	5 Crystal
6 Air	6 Fire	6 Water	6 Crystal
7 Air	7 Fire	7 Water	7 Crystal
8 Air	8 Fire	8 Water	8 Crystal
9 Air	9 Fire	9 Water	9 Crystal
10 Air	10 Fire	10 Water	10 Crystal
∞ Air	∞ Fire	∞ Water	∞ Crystal
∞ Air	∞ Fire	∞ Water	∞ Crystal

Assemblage Point Symbols

ASSEMBLAGE POINTS SPIRITUAL QUALITIES:

1 Air	Nimble reasoning ability
2 Air	Harmony and mercy
3 Air	Loving kindness in thoughts
4 Air	Inspired, graceful action
5 Air	Right concentration on duty
6 Air	Single-minded awareness and focus
7 Air	Powerful, purposeful speech
8 Air	Hope and devotion transcending spiritual pain
9 Air	Charitable, dispassionate, intuitive understanding
10 Air	Deliberate action to bring stability
1 Fire	Cunning use of power
2 Fire	Industrious effort
3 Fire	Relentless effort
4 Fire	Active desire to know truth
5 Fire	Stern, intelligent action
6 Fire	Precisely planned action
7 Fire	Victory through congruency
8 Fire	Joyous, graceful, intelligent power
9 Fire	Poetic speech and thought
10 Fire	Loving effort to expand
1 Water	Intelligent, patient, restrained power
2 Water	Impersonal love
3 Water	Balanced love of joy and beauty
4 Water	Intuitive, flexible patience
5 Water	Restrained, methodical, intuitive effort to understand
6 Water	Awareness of beauty and mercy
7 Water	Loving desire and appreciation of beauty
8 Water	Physical work without lower self-importance, thought control
9 Water	Subdued regeneration of power
10 Water	Fidelity, divine love for others

POINT	MEANING	2ND MEANING
1 Air	Aspect of the ability to reason	Nimble reasoning ability
2 Air	Harmony and mercy	Harmony and mercy
3 Air	Loving kindness	Loving kindness in thoughts
4 Air	Creativity	Inspired, graceful action
5 Air	Right concentration	Right concentration on duty
6 Air	Ruthlessness	Single-minded awareness and focus
7 Air	Ruthlessness, overlay of mercy	Powerful, purposeful speech
8 Air	Pain reliever, cut pain of awareness, mental and spiritual	Hope and devotion transcending spiritual pain
9 Air	Indifference	Charitable, dispassionate, intuitive understanding
10 Air	Sobriety	Deliberate action to bring stability
1 Fire	Cunning	Cunning use of power
2 Fire	Right livelihood, effort, work, industrious	Industrious effort
3 Fire	Aspect of ruthlessness and effort	Relentless effort
4 Fire	Impersonal action, doing something whether you like it or not	Active desire to know truth
5 Fire	No pity, intelligent action, wisdom, a sternness	Stern, intelligent action
6 Fire	Graceful and cunning action	Precisely planned action
7 Fire	Powerful and cunning	Victory through congruency
8 Fire	Precise levity with grace and power, good timing	Joyous, graceful, intelligent power
9 Fire	Right speech	Poetic speech and thought
10 Fire	Loving effort	Loving effort to expand
1 Water	Intelligent patience	Intelligent, patient, restrained power
2 Water	Impersonal love	Impersonal love
3 Water	Joy and beauty	Balanced love of joy and beauty
4 Water	Patient work	Intuitive, flexible patience
5 Water	Harmonious work	Restrained, methodical, intuitive effort to understand
6 Water	Beauty and mercy	Awareness of beauty and mercy
7 Water	Desire and beauty	Loving desire and appreciation of beauty
8 Water	Work without self-importance	Physical work without lower self-importance, thought control
9 Water	Equanimity	Subdued regeneration of power
10 Water	Fidelity	Fidelity, divine love for others

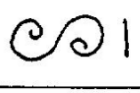
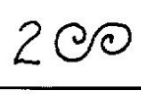
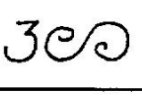
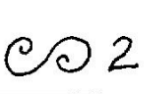
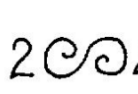
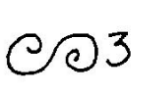
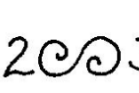
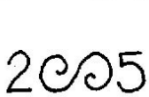
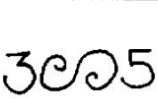
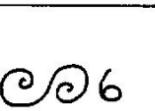
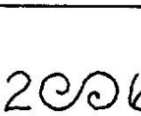
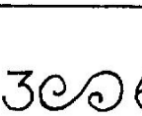
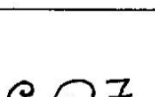
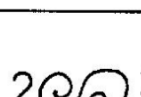
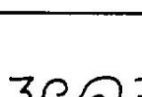
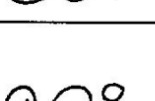
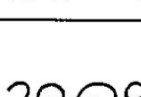
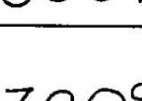
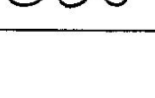
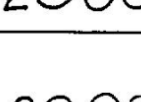
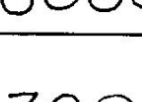
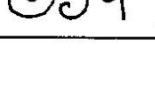
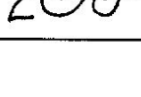
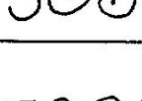
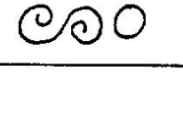
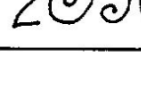
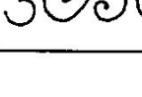
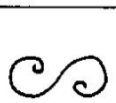
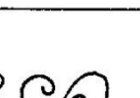
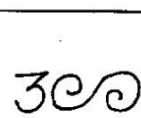
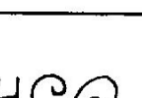


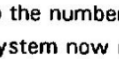
Assemblage Point Symbols

This table lists associations to help you focus for blasting dark forces off of yourself or the grid. There are other body associations than these (like acupuncture meridians), therefore dowse over full body part charts for disharmonies, not this table.

1 Air Bursa - knee	1 Fire Blood plasma	1 Water Bone marrow	1 Crystal Thymus
2 Air Rectum	2 Fire Right kidney	2 Water Blood flow to left adrenal, kidney	2 Crystal Spleen
3 Air Joints - ankle	3 Fire Achilles heels	3 Water Peritoneal fluid	3 Crystal Adrenals
4 Air Bladder	4 Fire Right adrenal - organ	4 Water Left adrenal cortex hormones	4 Crystal Lymphatics (groin)
5 Air Outer aura ring (general) - eyes	5 Fire Spine	5 Water Bowels	5 Crystal Bone marrow (legs)
6 Air Red blood cells	6 Fire Left adrenal - hormones	6 Water Pectorals	6 Crystal Heart
7 Air Hair on head	7 Fire Sternum	7 Water Umbilicus	7 Crystal DNA (pelvis)
8 Air White blood cells	8 Fire Left adrenal - organ	8 Water Skin of left lower back	8 Crystal Blood (pulmonary artery)
9 Air Sweat	9 Fire Left kidney	9 Water Crotch	9 Crystal Nerves (arms)
10 Air Ileocecal valve	10 Fire Peritoneal cavity	10 Water Hair (anywhere)	10 Crystal Speech (throat)

4 Octaves of the Spiritual, 12-based Number System

1			
2			
3			
4			
5			
6			
7			
8			
9			
0			
∞			
	2 	3 	4 

Counting up four octaves, this a sample of the 12 based number system. The way to read the symbol is with a simple formula, (Y times ) + X. So the number 25 would look like this: 2  1 . What we thought of as zero on the linear, 10-based system now reads as ten. And a zero looks like this

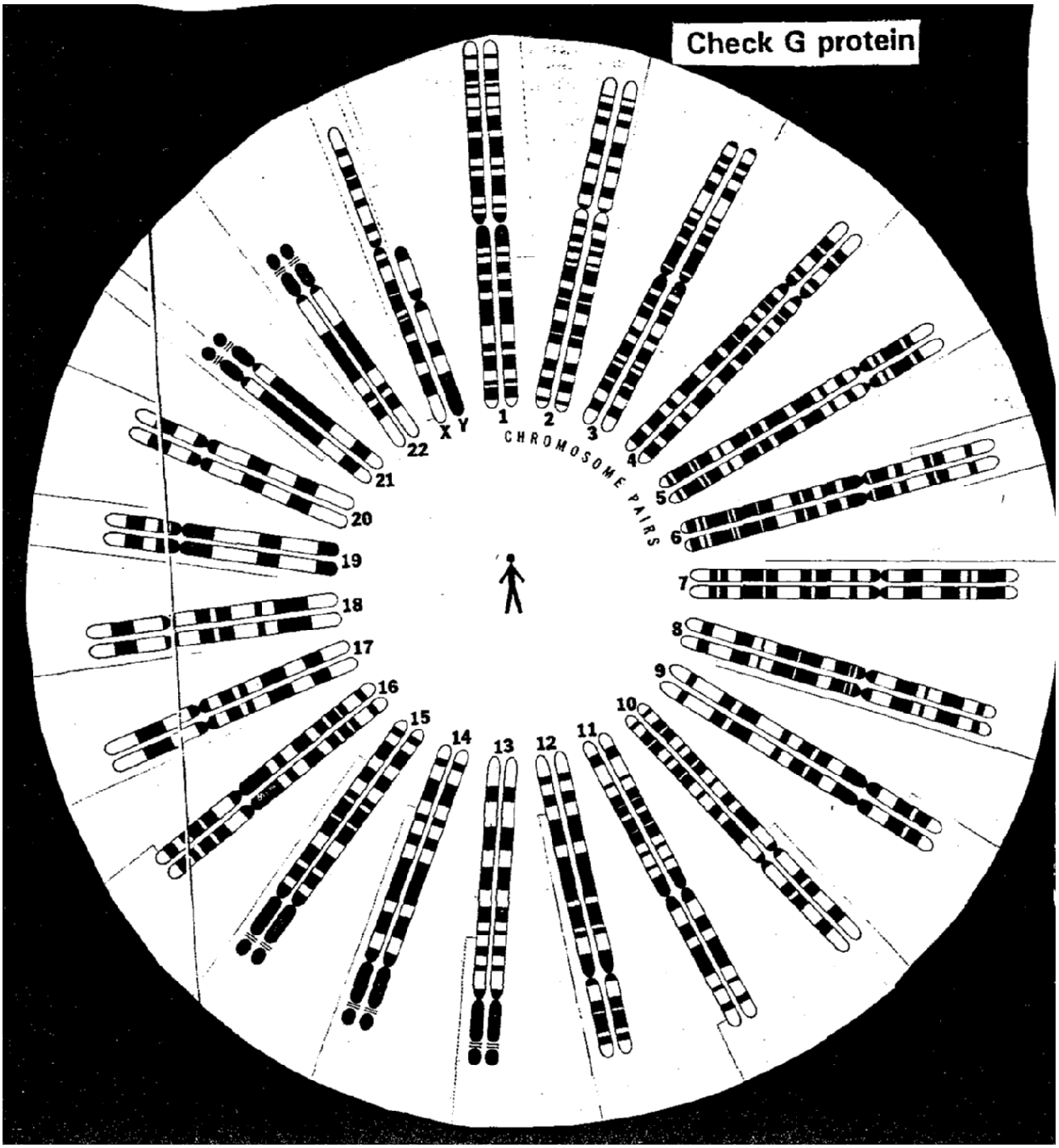
AMINO ACIDS	ASSOCIATED TRAITS OF GENETICALLY ENTWINED DARK FORCES
Adenine	Excessive intellectualization of the soul, marijuana, hates God or authority
Alanine	Disrespect for authority or hierarchy, lack of humility >Joints/Agent Orange
Arginine	Poor speech control, cruel slander > Lymphatics, arm muscles, Olfactory CN, Optic CN
Asparagine	Slander, murder, bondage, infidelity, marijuana, jealousy, blames God, body worship, peyote>Soy allergy, pelvis
Aspartate	Abortion, cocaine, lower psychism, channeling, incest, transsexualism>Bone marrow, Facial CN
Cysteine	Vanity, theft, slander, mental hospitals, Satanism, low pride, channeling, clever deceit>Pineal, AIDS
Cystine	Starvation, murder, fear of future, rape, low pride, gambling, rationalizing the soul, resists change, unable to think for oneself
Cytosine	Hatred for God or self, child molesting
Glutamine	Sexual focus excess, marijuana, tobacco, materialism, sloth, gluttony, suicidal thoughts, Quaalude drug use, fantasy >Hypothalamus
Glutamate	Intellectualization or rationalization of the soul, desiring romance and glamour above holiness, Ahrimanic, excessive belief in materialistic sciences as truth>Spine, hypothalamus, CMV
Glycine	Anal sodomy, rationalizing evil, infidelity, prostitution, misuse of power, association with homosexuals, betrayal
Guanine	Indulgence in emotionalism, lack of sobriety or balance
Histidine	Allergy shots, spiritualist churches, misuse of power, lying, hating others or God, desire romantic love over soul, body worship, low pride >Jaw, heart muscle, hypothalamus, Accessory CN, Oculomotor CN
Hydroxylysine	Poor self-control, lack of discernment, worms, rape, Dramamine, low self-esteem, betrayal, Ouija board use, fear of death
Hydroxyproline	Hate, murder, suicide thoughts, séances, excessive fantasy, injected drugs>Red blood cells
Isoleucine	Alien implants, wishing someone dead, socializing with evil people, hating God, Asura contamination, taking Nyquil syrup
Leucine	Disrespect for that which is holy and good
Lysine	Abortion, marijuana, pornography, tobacco, cocaine, jealousy, coveting something, worship of physical body over soul >Melancholia, corpus callosum
Methionine	Alcohol, marijuana, tobacco, hating God, perversity, materialism >Joints
Phenylalanine	Hating women, pornography, drunken parties, grudges, vanity, materialism, disrespect for authority >Pituitary, Abducent CN, Hypoglossal CN
Proline	Lying, stealing, coveting prostitution, betrayal, slander, disrespect for hierarchy >Warts, neurotransmitters
Serine	Satanism, violent sex, vanity, perversity, incest, witchcraft, spiritualist churches, blames God, poor speech, transsexualism
Threonine	Ritualistic masturbation with sense of venting hatred, tobacco, abortion, hates God, blames God, desires destruction, desires disorder, lack of spiritual focus, material focus >Chlamydia
Thymine	Satanism, sex films, body worship, wild parties, sex with a person who injects drugs, Dilaudid, synthetic morphine
Thyrosine	Visiting catacombs, rape trauma, abortion, starvation, hating God, hating a person, lack of love, feeling castrated, molestation trauma, alcohol, excessive mentalism, unrequited love, jealousy, manipulation of others.
Tryptophan	Slothfulness, romantic obsession, fear of death, blames God, tendency to violent outbursts, tobacco, alcohol>Lungs, thyroid, ovaries, ears, PS nervous system, CNS, white blood cells
Tyrosine	Ritualistic masturbation with sense of venting hatred, lesbianism, rape, defilement, satanism, manipulation, heroin, mental hospitals, suicide thoughts, desire to murder>Pineal, eyes, Oculomotor CN, Acoustic CN
Uracil	Lower psychism, cocaine
Valine	Excessive attachment to beauty or form, Eschatology, alcohol, lower psychism, regretting ones birth and hating mother, nymphomania/satyriasis >Dyslexia

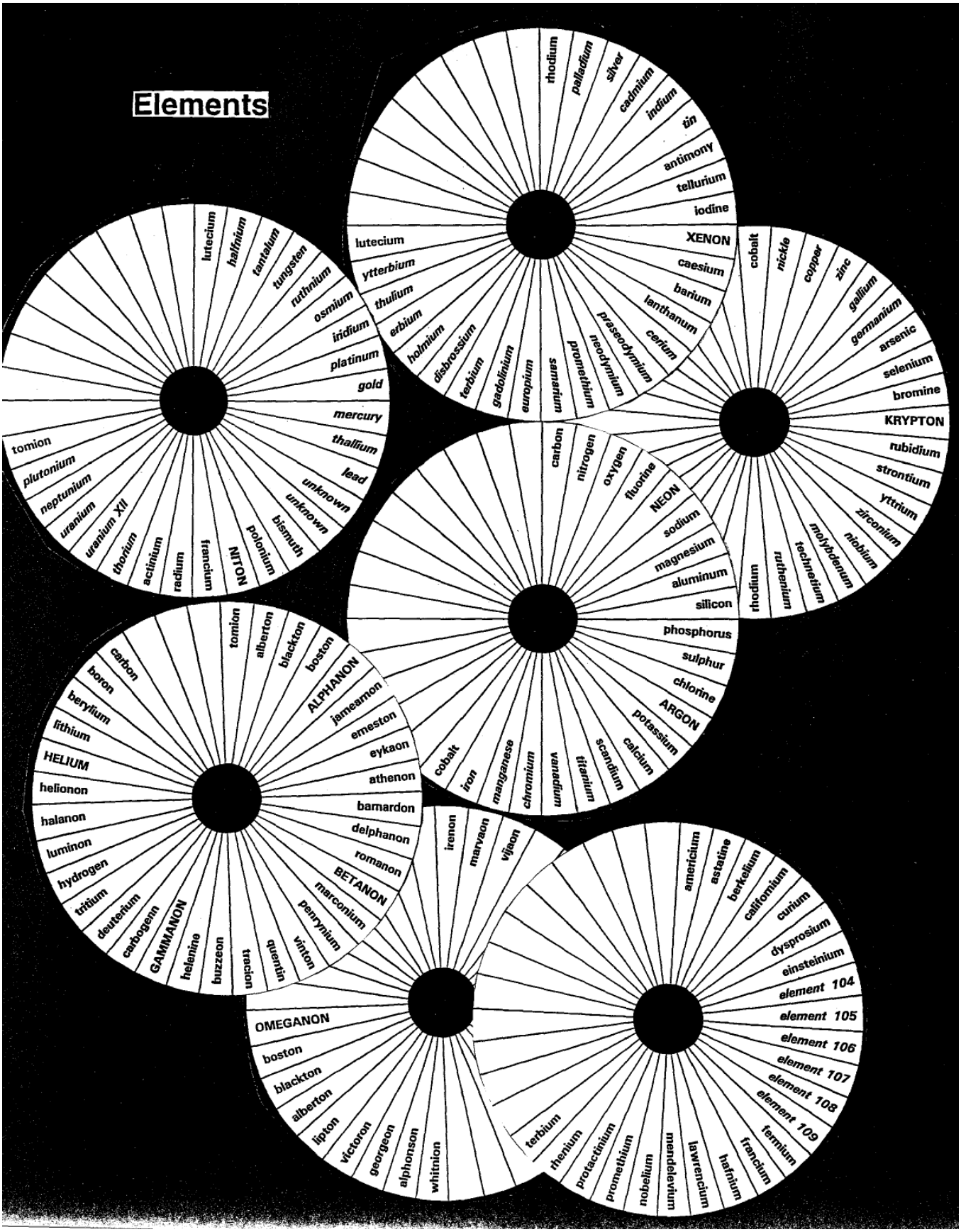
ROUTE OF ACQUISITION:

Genetic (Birth)	Genetic (Sexual)	Acquired In Life	Other	Vicinity	Seeped Over From Another

Chromosome/body part/meridian relationship:

1	nose, sinus, throat
2	joints (all)
3	pancreas, stomach
4	blood, veins
5	pituitary and ears
6	thyroid
7	corpus collosum
8	groin, inner thigh, and link to ears and facial nerve
9	pineal gland and body fluids/water
10	spine
11	mucous membranes
12	gums, saliva, mouth, teeth, etc.
13	spleen, intestines
14	ligaments, muscles, ulner nerve
15	stomach, neuro transmitters, with connections to ears
16	solar plexus and soft palate
17	hypothalamus, optic/abducent/vagus nerves, soft palate, left ear
18	right ear, pituitary, feces, lower colon, uvula
19	white blood cells, corpus collosum, left ear
20	corpus collosum, tongue, pineal gland, lungs
21	lips, solar plexus, parathyroid, nose
22	plasma, sexual secretions, saliva
X	spleen, mouth, teeth and meridian going from teeth
Y	heart, left leg, hypothalamus, nose, DNA
G prot.	liver, right leg, mucous, pituitary
Extra X	corpus collosum


Check G protein
CHROMOSOME PAIRS
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
X Y


Elements
rhodium
palladium
silver
cadmium
indium
tin
antimony
tellurium
iodine
XENON
caesium
barium
lanthanum
cerium
praseodymium
neodymium
promethium
samarium
europium
gadolinium
terbium
disprosium
holmium
erbium
thulium
ytterbium
lutecium
cobalt
nickle
copper
zinc
gallium
germanium
arsenic
selenium
bromine
KRYPTON
rubidium
strontium
yttrium
zirconium
niobium
molybdenum
technetium
ruthenium
rhodium
carbon
nitrogen
oxygen
fluorine
NEON
sodium
magnesium
aluminum
silicon
phosphorus
sulphur
chlorine
ARGON
potassium
calcium
scandium
titanium
vanadium
chromium
manganese
iron
cobalt
lutecium
halfnium
tantalum
tungsten
ruthnium
osmium
iridium
platinum
gold
mercury
thallium
lead
unknown
unknown
bismuth
polonium
NITON
francium
radium
actinium
thorium
uranium XII
uranium
neptunium
plutonium
tomion
tomion
alberton
blackton
boston
ALPHANON
jameamon
emeston
eykaon
athenon
barnardon
delphanon
romanon
BETANON
marconium
penrynium
vinton
quentin
tracion
buzzeon
helenine
GAMMANON
carbogenn
deuterium
tritium
hydrogen
luminon
halanon
helionon
HELIUM
fithium
beryllium
boron
carbon
irenon
marvaon
vigson
OMEGANON
boston
blackton
alberton
lipton
victoron
georgeon
alphonson
whitnion
americium
astatine
berkelium
californium
curium
dysprosium
einsteinium
element 104
element 105
element 106
element 107
element 108
element 109
fermium
francium
hafnium
lawrencium
mendelevium
nobelium
promethium
protactinium
rhenium
terbium

BODY PARTS CHARTS

